PRESIDING OFFICERS
OF THE TEXAS
LEGISLATURE
1846 - 2016
The mission of the Texas Legislative Council is to provide professional, nonpartisan service and support to the Texas Legislature and legislative agencies. In every area of responsibility, we strive for quality and efficiency.

Copies of this publication have been distributed in compliance with the state depository law (Subchapter G, Chapter 441, Government Code) and are available for public use through the Texas State Publications Depository Program at the Texas State Library and other state depository libraries. This publication can be found online at http://www.tlc.texas.gov/historical.
Table of Contents

Foreword by the Lieutenant Governor .......................................................... vii
Foreword by the Speaker of the House ......................................................... ix
Introduction ................................................................................................ xi
Current Presiding Officers:
  Dan Patrick ......................................................................................... 3
  Joe Straus ............................................................................................ 7
Presiding Officers of the 1st Legislative Session ........................................... 11
Past Presiding Officers of the Senate:
  Albert Clinton Horton ........................................................................... 16
  John Alexander Greer ......................................................................... 18
  James Wilson Henderson .................................................................... 20
  David Catchings Dickson ..................................................................... 22
  Hardin Richard Runnels ...................................................................... 24
  Francis Richard Lubbock .................................................................... 26
  Edward Clark ...................................................................................... 28
  John McClannahan Crockett ............................................................... 30
  Fletcher S. Stockdale ......................................................................... 32
  George Washington Jones .................................................................... 34
  Richard Bennett Hubbard ................................................................... 36
  Joseph Draper Sayers ......................................................................... 38
  Leonidas Jefferson Storey ................................................................... 40
  Francis Marion Martin ......................................................................... 42
  Barnett Gibbs ....................................................................................... 44
  Thomas Benton Wheeler ....................................................................... 46
  George Cassety Pendleton .................................................................... 48
  Martin McNulty Crane ......................................................................... 50
  George Taylor Jester ........................................................................... 52
  James Nathan Browning ....................................................................... 54
  George D. Neal .................................................................................... 56
  Asbury Bascom Davidson ..................................................................... 58
  William Harding Mayes ...................................................................... 60
  William Pettus Hobby Sr. ..................................................................... 62
  Willard Arnold Johnson ...................................................................... 64
  Lynch Davidson .................................................................................... 66
  Thomas Whitfield Davidson ................................................................ 68
  Barry Miller ........................................................................................ 70
  Edgar E. Witt ....................................................................................... 72
  Walter Frank Woodul .......................................................................... 74
  Coke Robert Stevenson ....................................................................... 76
  John Lee Smith ................................................................................... 78
  Robert Allan Shivers .......................................................................... 80
  Ben Ramsey ........................................................................................ 82
  Preston Earnest Smith ....................................................................... 84
  Ben Barnes .......................................................................................... 86
  Bill Hobby ........................................................................................... 88
  Bob Bullock ......................................................................................... 90
  Rick Perry ............................................................................................ 92
  Rodney G. Ellis .................................................................................... 94
  Bill Ratliff ............................................................................................. 96
  David Dewhurst ................................................................................... 98
Past Presiding Officers of the House:

William Edmond Crump ................................................................. 102
John Brown ................................................................................. 104
Edward Thomas Branch ............................................................... 106
William H. Bourland ................................................................. 108
Stephen W. Perkins ..................................................................... 110
James Wilson Henderson ............................................................ 112
Charles G. Keenan ...................................................................... 114
David Catchings Dickson ............................................................ 116
Hardin Richard Runnels ............................................................. 118
Hamilton Prioleau Bee ............................................................... 120
William S. Taylor ....................................................................... 122
Matthew Fielding Locke ............................................................ 124
Marion DeKalb Taylor ............................................................... 126
Constantine W. Buckley ............................................................. 128
Nicholas Henry Darnell .............................................................. 130
Nathaniel Macon Burford ........................................................... 132
Ira Hobart Evans ........................................................................ 134
William Henry Sinclair ............................................................... 136
Guy Morrison Bryan .................................................................. 138
Thomas Reuben Bonner ............................................................. 140
John Hughes Cochran ............................................................... 142
George R. Reeves ....................................................................... 144
Charles Reese Gibson ............................................................... 146
Lafayette Lumpkin Foster ........................................................... 148
George Cassety Pendleton ........................................................ 150
Franklin Pierce Alexander ......................................................... 152
Robert Teague Milner ............................................................... 154
Thomas Slater Smith ................................................................. 156
L. Travis Dashiell ...................................................................... 158
J. S. Sherrill ................................................................................ 160
Robert E. Prince ........................................................................ 162
Pat M. Neff ................................................................................ 164
Francis William Seabury ........................................................... 166
Thomas Bell Love ...................................................................... 168
Austin Milton Kennedy ............................................................. 170
John Wesley Marshall ............................................................... 172
Sam Taliaferro Rayburn ............................................................ 174
Chester H. Terrell ...................................................................... 176
John William Woods ................................................................. 178
Franklin Oliver Fuller ............................................................... 180
Robert Ewing Thomason ......................................................... 182
Charles Graham Thomas .......................................................... 184
Richard Ernest Seagler ............................................................. 186
Robert Lee Satterwhite ............................................................. 188
Robert Lee Bobbitt .................................................................... 190
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wingate Stuart Barron</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fred H. Minor</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coke Robert Stevenson</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert W. Calvert</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Emmett Morse</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homer L. Leonard</td>
<td>202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marion Price Daniel</td>
<td>204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Claud H. Gilmer</td>
<td>206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Otey Reed</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durwood Manford</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reuben Senterfitt</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jim T. Lindsey</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waggoner Carr</td>
<td>216</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James A. “Jimmy” Turman</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron M. Tunnell</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben Barnes</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gus F. Mutscher</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James L. Slider</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Rayford Price</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marion Price Daniel Jr.</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill Clayton</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson D. “Gib” Lewis</td>
<td>234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James E. “Pete” Laney</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tom Craddick</td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Appendixes:

A. Lieutenant Governors of the State of Texas .......... 242
B. Speakers of the House of Representatives of the State of Texas .......... 245
C. Legislatures and Legislative Sessions, 1846-2016 .......... 249

Acknowledgments ................................................... 255

Illustration Credits ............................................... 259
Foreword by the Lieutenant Governor

There is no greater place on Earth than Texas. Texas is a one-of-a-kind, blessed-by-God, fought-for-by-patriots land of incredible opportunity. This book, *Presiding Officers of the Texas Legislature*, captures a rare glimpse of history during the time of each lieutenant governor and speaker of the house of representatives. It is a true gem.

The reader will quickly realize that every presiding officer of the Texas Legislature, starting with our first lieutenant governor, Albert Clinton Horton, in 1846, has faced political, cultural, and personal obstacles. This book is a reminder to us all that time doesn't change conflict.

“Come And Take It” is not just a motto and a flag from the distant past. It remains our way of life, in Texas, to this day. Our state’s history is deeper than the Gulf of Mexico, and our pride soars higher than Guadalupe Peak. Texas is simply the best state in the nation, and as my friend Senator Donna Campbell likes to say, “There is not another Texas to move to.”

As lieutenant governor, I firmly believe that a servant leader must be trustworthy, encouraging to others, and humble. These are my goals and my commitment to you, the State of Texas, and the members I serve as president of the Texas Senate. I follow the words of Matthew 20:26 (NLT): “Whoever wants to be a leader among you must be your servant. . . .”

May God bless you and continue to bless the great State of Texas.

Dan Patrick
Lieutenant Governor
This page intentionally left blank.
Foreword by the Speaker of the House

From the time the Texas Legislature first convened, in February 1846, members of that body have played a critical role in shaping the ongoing story of the Lone Star State. Gaveled into regular session every two years, legislators have faced challenges and opportunities that directly impact their fellow Texans and people around the world.

When Texas officially joined the Union on December 29, 1845, it had a highly diverse population of fewer than 200,000, an economy based overwhelmingly on agriculture, a rudimentary transportation network, and no effective system of public education. The days of cattle empires, oil gushers, and cutting-edge technology firms were yet to come.

Today, Texas is the second-most populous state in the nation and is growing larger every day. Our economy continues to become more diverse, more sophisticated, and more important to the rest of the world. Yet while Texas has seen enormous growth and development, a strong sense of heritage endures, as does the commitment of its people to independence and exploration.

Those of us who have presided over the Texas House and Senate have been fortunate to help guide our state and its citizens. In the pages that follow, the sketches of former leaders offer a unique look at their character and their governing priorities, as well as the circumstances surrounding their time in office. I hope their stories will provide you a greater understanding of the changes our state has seen and the decisions that have led to this particular moment in Texas history.

Joe Straus
Speaker of the House of Representatives
This page intentionally left blank.
Introduction

In 1982, at the initiative of then speaker Bill Clayton, the Texas Legislative Council published the first edition of Presiding Officers of the Texas Legislature. Before its publication, Texas’ lieutenant governors and speakers had rarely been the subjects of a historical summary, despite the prominent nature of each office in state government. The book addressed this information gap by compiling for the first time the life histories of the individuals who had presided over the senate and house of representatives since the first legislature convened in 1846.

Since its initial publication, Presiding Officers of the Texas Legislature has been updated as necessary to reflect changes in leadership. As part of the update process for this volume, information was solicited from the offices of Lieutenant Governor Dan Patrick and Speaker Joe Straus, as well as from all living former officers, and the biographies were created or updated based on the information provided.

The lieutenant governor, part of the executive branch, serves by virtue of the office as president of the senate but is not actually a member of that body. The speaker, by contrast, is a member of the house of representatives and, like any other representative, is thereby a part of the legislative branch.

The lieutenant governor is elected by voters statewide, whereas the speaker is elected from only one legislative district and is then chosen for the office of speaker by his or her peers in the house. The lieutenant governor cannot introduce legislation and is limited in his or her power to debate or vote, while the speaker retains a full right to introduce and act on legislation as desired.

Before Texas became a state, the vice president of the Republic of Texas was delegated responsibilities similar to those of the lieutenant governor. The latter of office was provided for by the Constitution of 1845 and has remained largely unchanged under the four succeeding state constitutions of 1861, 1866, 1869, and 1876.

The state constitution assigns to the lieutenant governor a dual executive and legislative role. As one of several constitutional officers in the executive branch, the lieutenant governor must possess the same qualifications as the governor, is elected in the same manner, and serves a term concurrent with the governor’s. In the event of the governor’s death, resignation, refusal to serve, or removal from office, the lieutenant governor assumes the power and authority of that office. The lieutenant governor also holds that same power and authority when the governor is absent from the state or is temporarily unable to fulfill the duties of the office.

As president of the senate, the lieutenant governor signs all bills and joint or concurrent resolutions passed or adopted by the legislature. The lieutenant governor may not debate measures, and may not vote on them, other than to break a tie, unless the senate in its entirety is sitting as a committee (called a committee of the whole), in which case the lieutenant governor may debate and vote in the same manner as any senator.

The office of speaker of the house is also a carryover from the period before statehood. Under the Constitution of 1836, a speaker presided over the house of representatives in the congress of the republic, and successive state constitutions have continued the office in the state legislature. The present constitution provides that the speaker be formally elected by the house of representatives from among its members every two years at the beginning of each regular session.

Other than mentioning the office and providing for a means of selection, Texas’ constitutions have never elaborated on the role of the speaker. Both the lieutenant governor and the speaker derive power primarily from parliamentary rules of the chamber in which they preside.
In the absence of the lieutenant governor or speaker from the legislature, the presiding position is filled by the president pro tempore of the senate or speaker pro tempore of the house, respectively, or by a designated temporary chair.

If the office of the lieutenant governor becomes vacant, the president pro tempore of the senate must convene a committee of the whole senate within 30 days after the vacancy occurs. The committee elects one of its members to perform the duties of the office of lieutenant governor, in addition to that member’s duties as senator, until the next general election. A different procedure prevails in the house of representatives. If the legislature is in session when a vacancy in the speakership occurs, the house elects a new speaker rather than having the speaker pro tempore act as a substitute. Vacancies between sessions have been infrequent, short-lived, and of little import because of the lack of legislative activity.

The lieutenant governorship has seen several extended vacancies, particularly when its occupant has succeeded to the governor’s office. The longest vacancy in the office, lasting seven years, was due to special circumstances in the period following the Civil War. In 1867, federal military authorities removed Governor James W. Throckmorton and Lieutenant Governor George W. Jones as impediments to Reconstruction. Two years later, Texas voters approved a new state constitution and chose new officeholders, including lieutenant governor-elect James Flanagan. At the time, however, United States senators were chosen by the legislature rather than by the electorate, and when the 12th Legislature met provisionally for that and other purposes in early 1870, Flanagan was selected as one of the state’s two United States senators before taking the oath as lieutenant governor. His place as presiding officer of the state senate, over a four-year term covering the 12th and 13th Legislatures, was filled by presidents pro tempore Don Campbell and E. B. Pickett.

The 2000 United States presidential election marked a milestone in Texas legislative history, for when the state’s governor, George W. Bush, won his bid for the presidency, he set in motion an unprecedented chain of events in Texas politics. Lieutenant Governor Rick Perry assumed the newly vacated governorship, leaving senate president pro tempore Rodney Ellis to fill the position of acting lieutenant governor until a new lieutenant governor could be elected by the senate. On December 28, 2000, the 31-member senate held a secret-ballot vote, electing Bill Ratliff, state senator for District 1 since 1988, as lieutenant governor and president of the senate. This event constituted the first time in Texas history that senate members had elected one of their own to serve as lieutenant governor.

Appendices A and B list the state’s lieutenant governors and speakers and provide information about each presiding officer, including life span, nativity, period in office, legislature or legislatures in which each presided, and place of residence at the time of service. Inclusion in an appendix is based on an individual’s having been elected or sworn in as lieutenant governor, or having won election as speaker and actually having presided over the house of representatives. Hence, James Flanagan is omitted, as are numerous presidents pro tempore, speakers pro tempore, and other temporary presiding officers. Appendix C supplements the first two appendixes and specifies the exact duration of each legislative session.
Current
Presiding Officers
This page intentionally left blank.
42nd Lieutenant Governor

Dan Patrick
The Honorable Dan Patrick was elected lieutenant governor of Texas in 2014, when he won the general election by almost 20 points, with historic levels of support from female and Hispanic voters.

Patrick previously served eight years as a Texas state senator, during which time he succeeded in having the affirmation “In God We Trust” placed at the front of the senate chamber and the words “Under God” inserted in the state pledge of allegiance. His other achievements included passing a sonogram bill to protect the life of the unborn and securing approval for major education reforms.

During Patrick’s inaugural session as lieutenant governor, the first measure passed under his leadership modified the “Blocker Bill” rule, a long-standing requirement regarding the number of votes needed to bring a bill to the floor of the senate for consideration. By lowering the historic threshold from 21 to 19, the new rule made it easier for the chamber to take up bills for discussion.

A principled and committed conservative, Lieutenant Governor Patrick continues to lead the fight to secure the border, reduce property and business taxes, protect our Second Amendment, defend innocent life, reform education, and address our state’s infrastructure challenges in order to keep Texas growing. During the 84th Legislature, he was instrumental in tripling the funding for border security, as well as in providing lasting property and business tax relief for homeowners and businesses across the state. Under his guidance, the senate passed school accountability legislation that provides for evaluating campuses in accordance with a broad range of factors and assigning a grade ranging from A to F. Most observers believe that 2015 saw one of the most conservative and productive senate sessions in history.

Dan Patrick has been a successful small businessman, conservative radio talk show host, television anchor, Christian author, and Christian movie producer. His film *The Heart of Texas* was voted Best Texas Film at the WorldFest International Film Festival in 2009. That film led to his helping to establish the first prison seminary in Texas.

Long before he assumed public office, Patrick was already working to improve the lives of his fellow Texans. He has helped to raise more than $15 million for children with disabilities and has assisted countless other charities over the years.

Lieutenant Governor Patrick has been married since 1975 to his wife, Jan, a former schoolteacher. Their son, Ryan, is a Harris County Criminal District Court judge in Houston, and their daughter, Shane, is a registered nurse. Patrick is also the proud grandfather of four grandchildren.
This page intentionally left blank.
74th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Joe Straus
The Honorable Joe Straus was elected to his first term as speaker of the Texas House of Representatives by acclamation in January 2009. In addition to serving as the presiding officer of the house, he represents the constituents of House District 121 in northern Bexar County.

Speaker Straus has put his focus on growing the private-sector economy, improving public education, and making state government more transparent to taxpayers. Under his leadership, the house has ensured that Texas lives within its means by repeatedly passing balanced budgets and by putting billions of dollars into the state’s Rainy Day Fund. Straus has also worked to make government more efficient and to address fundamental issues that impact economic growth. For example, in 2013, he led the way in establishing a long-term funding source to meet the state’s worsening water needs, bringing a proactive solution to an issue that had been neglected for many years. During his tenure, the house has additionally taken a number of steps to improve transportation without imposing higher taxes and fees.

Speaker Straus believes that the best way to ensure future economic success is through a well-educated workforce, and the house has enacted reforms to improve vocational education and to more effectively align high school course requirements with employers’ needs and expectations. As a result, students are better prepared to achieve success after high school, regardless of whether they attend a four-year college. In the area of higher education, Speaker Straus has led a push to create more Tier One universities in Texas and to make critical investments in research. At the same time, he has worked closely with Governor Greg Abbott to strengthen high-quality prekindergarten programs, in order to give Texas children a strong foundation on which to build.

Speaker Straus has championed transparency in government—particularly in the writing of the state’s budget. For decades, the state collected fees for a stated purpose but instead used that revenue to justify spending in other areas. Millions of dollars collected to improve hospital trauma care, for example, were spent on other programs. Speaker Straus has made it a priority to end such practices in the budget, and the house has eliminated hundreds of millions of dollars in fees and drastically increased the amount of revenue used for its stated purpose. The house also took the lead in ending the practice of using gas-tax dollars in the State Highway Fund for programs other than transportation and in providing a consistent, transparent funding source for Texas state parks.

Straus has presided over a period of unprecedented strength in the house for the modern Republican Party. When he became speaker, Republicans had a two-seat majority in the house. By 2016, that margin had grown into a 48-seat majority, thanks in part to the speaker’s tireless efforts to support his colleagues in their campaigns. At the same time, he encourages members of the house to work across partisan and geographic divides, and he has been widely praised for giving members of both parties an important role in the legislative process. He is known for leading the house with fairness, civility, and a quiet confidence that empowers the members of the house and the people they represent. As the San Antonio Express-News wrote in February 2016, “In addition to being an effective method of leading the House, Straus’ approach exhibits a decency that is too often lacking in modern politics.”

Speaker Straus is a fifth-generation Texan and a San Antonio native. He is a businessman who served in the administrations of Presidents Ronald Reagan and George H. W. Bush, and he was a Republican precinct chair in Bexar County before he was first elected to the Texas House in 2005. He and his wife, Julie, have two daughters, Sara and Robyn.
This page intentionally left blank.
Presiding Officers of the 1st Legislative Session
This page intentionally left blank.
On October 13, 1845, voters of the Republic of Texas began a historic transition, approving Texas’ proposed annexation to the United States and ratifying a new state constitution. The new constitution was quickly accepted by the United States Congress and, on December 29, 1845, President James K. Polk signed the act by which Texas officially entered the Union.

The 1st Legislature of the new state convened in Austin on February 16, 1846. The following day, the house and senate assembled in joint session and a legislative committee began to count voter returns from across the state to determine who would serve as Texas’ new elected officials. When the count was finished, it was announced that James P. Henderson had won the office of governor and that Nicholas Henry Darnell had been elected to the office of lieutenant governor. On February 19, 1846, Texas completed its final step in the passage to statehood when President Anson Jones relinquished authority to the new governor in a ceremony at the Capitol.

But in contrast to this smooth transition of power, the first legislative session would prove a study in chaos insofar as its presiding officers were concerned.

Following the committee’s announcement of the vote, a separate inauguration ceremony had been planned for Lieutenant Governor Darnell, to take place in early March. Just two days before the ceremony was to be held, however, it was discovered that the votes from Fannin County had been overlooked in the original count, casting serious doubt on the outcome of the lieutenant governor’s race. Darnell declined to accept office under such circumstances and, following an investigation and recount, another candidate, Albert Clinton Horton, was declared the winner of the election. Horton finally took his seat as presiding officer of the senate on May 2, 1846, only 11 days before the close of the legislature’s first regular session.

The house of representatives had opened the regular session with relative calm, electing William E. Crump of Austin County to the post of speaker of the house. Shortly after taking office, however, Crump requested and was granted a leave of absence from March 3 to March 16, 1846. Although John Brown of Nacogdoches was elected to serve as speaker pro tempore, questions soon arose regarding the authority of a temporary speaker and, six days after accepting the position, Brown resigned from his post.

Following Brown’s resignation, the house passed a resolution stating that Crump had vacated his office and declaring retroactively that Brown had, in fact, served as speaker rather than as speaker pro tempore. The resolution also called for the election of a new speaker, and on March 9, 1846, Edward Thomas Branch of Liberty was elected to the speakership. Branch served as presiding officer of the house until March 16, when he yielded the speakership to Crump on his return.

Crump remained speaker until May 1, 1846, when he tendered his resignation with only 12 days remaining in the session. William H. Bourland was elected to fill the post of speaker following Crump’s resignation, but he served in that capacity for only 10 days. Bourland resigned on May 11, 1846, for reasons unknown, and the members elected Stephen W. Perkins to serve as speaker for the two days remaining in the session.

Despite the turnover among the state’s presiding officers, many accomplishments were realized during this historic session. The first legislature created more than 30 counties, organized a set of courts, established a militia, authorized a state penitentiary,
provided for a regular census and a system of taxation, and established congressional
districts. On February 21, 1846, Sam Houston and Thomas J. Rusk became the first
United States senators to represent the newly formed state in the nation’s 29th Congress,
and one month later, on March 30, 1846, David S. Kaufman and Timothy Pillsbury were
elected to serve as the state’s first congressmen.
Past Presiding Officers of the Senate
1st Lieutenant Governor

Albert Clinton Horton
The inauguration of Albert Clinton Horton as the state’s first lieutenant governor did not take place until almost three months after the 1st Legislature convened on February 16, 1846. This unusual delay was due to a legislative miscount of the voter returns; the erroneous declaration of Nicholas H. Darnell, Colonel Horton’s opponent, as the winner of the race; and a lengthy investigation and subsequent recount of the voter returns.

Albert C. Horton, born on September 4, 1798, in Georgia, moved to LaGrange, Alabama, in 1829. A successful plantation owner there, he first served as a legislator representing Greensboro in the Alabama Senate in 1832. Two years later, he permanently settled on Caney Creek in Wharton County, Texas, where he established another prosperous plantation. Horton’s large-scale cane and cotton planting and immense slave-holdings made him one of the state’s wealthiest men until the Civil War ruined him financially.

His participation in the Goliad Campaign during the Texas Revolution was marked by one controversial military incident. Horton and the Mobile Grays, his Alabama unit, were sent by Captain James W. Fannin to Coleto Creek on a scouting mission the morning of March 19, 1836. Later that day, the captain’s army was completely surrounded at Goliad. Horton, on learning of Captain Fannin’s desperate situation, was anxious to return to Goliad with reinforcements but was persuaded by his troops that this would be hazardous and futile, especially with so few men. The decision not to return to Captain Fannin’s aid was later defended by other veterans of the Goliad Campaign.

Horton played an active political role during the period of the Texas Republic. He served as a senator from the Matagorda, Jackson, and Victoria districts in the 1st and 2nd Congresses, from 1836 to 1838, and in 1839 he was appointed to the committee established to locate a permanent capital site. In his only unsuccessful bid for public office, Horton was defeated by David G. Burnet in the 1838 race for vice president.

Just before Texas’ annexation by the United States, the former legislator was a delegate to the convention that met in July 1845 to frame a new state constitution. In December 1845 he ran for lieutenant governor. When the legislative committee counted the votes on February 17, 1846, it declared Nicholas H. Darnell the winner and scheduled his inauguration for the following month. Two days before it was to take place, it was discovered that Fannin County’s returns had been overlooked. Mr. Darnell declined to take the oath under such circumstances, and an investigation and recount ensued, ending on May 1 with the legislature’s reversal of its earlier decision. Horton was inaugurated the next day.

On May 19, only weeks later, Lieutenant Governor Horton assumed the gubernatorial duties while Governor James P. Henderson took a leave of absence to fight in the Mexican War. Horton served as acting governor until July 1, 1847.

In 1847, Horton went back to his plantation, returning briefly to political life in 1860 as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in Charleston. A charter member of both the Philosophical Society of Texas and Baylor University’s board of trustees, Horton died on September 1, 1865, at his home in Matagorda County and was buried in Matagorda Cemetery.
2nd Lieutenant Governor

John Alexander Greer
Although John Alexander Greer played a prominent role in the government of the Republic of Texas and later served two terms as lieutenant governor after statehood, little biographical information is available on him. Furthermore, several inconsistencies exist in the background material that is available on Greer’s life.

Greer was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee, in 1802. There is a question, however, as to whether his exact date of birth was July 4 or July 18 of that year. Apparently he lived in Kentucky for a time and arrived in Texas in the 1830s. One source states that he came to San Augustine in 1830, while another source places his entry date there at 1837. Greer was a farmer in that community and soon became actively involved in the political affairs of the young republic.

Greer served as a senator in the 2nd through the 9th Congresses of the Republic of Texas, where he held the office of president pro tempore during the last four congresses. In July 1845 Anson Jones, president of the republic, appointed Greer to the office of secretary of the treasury when William B. Ochiltree vacated that office to become attorney general.

Greer was the republic’s last secretary of the treasury. On December 29, 1845, President James Polk signed the Texas Admission Act into law, and on February 19, 1846, the state government replaced that of the republic. Greer remained politically active after statehood, however. In April 1846 he attended the first convention of the state Democratic Party, and he served as a delegate to the second state party convention in February 1848. At this convention, he was chosen to represent the party at the Democratic National Convention to be held later that year.

Greer was elected lieutenant governor in 1847 and served two consecutive terms in that office during the 2nd and 3rd Legislatures. During the last year of his second term in 1851, he ran for governor but was defeated by Peter Hansborough Bell.

After his election defeat, Greer returned to farming and to active participation in the Masons, attaining the rank of Deputy Grand High Priest of Masons in 1851. Four years later, he ran for governor again, but he died on July 4, 1855, while campaigning for the office. Greer was buried on his farm, then was reinterred in the State Cemetery in Austin in 1929.
3rd Lieutenant Governor

James Wilson Henderson
James Wilson Henderson was the first of only three statesmen in Texas history to serve as speaker of the house, lieutenant governor, and governor.

Henderson was born on August 15, 1817, in Sumner County, Tennessee, and came to Texas in 1836. That year, he had been inspired by William B. Travis’s famous letter from the Alamo desperately calling for reinforcements to assist the Texans besieged there by Santa Anna’s army. Henderson interrupted his college studies in Kentucky and raised a company of 50 recruits to assist in the Texas Revolution. The group arrived too late to participate even at San Jacinto; nevertheless, Henderson was commissioned a captain and sent back to the United States on recruiting service. On his return to Texas in 1837, he settled in Harris County and worked as a land surveyor in 1840. Resuming his studies, he read law and was licensed to practice in 1842.

Henderson’s political career, which he combined with his practice as a trial lawyer, was varied. He served as a representative in the 8th and 9th Congresses of the Republic of Texas from 1843 to 1845. Subsequently, Henderson was elected to the House of Representatives of the 2nd Legislature and was chosen speaker, defeating Mirabeau B. Lamar.

In 1851 he was elected lieutenant governor and presided over the Senate of the 4th Legislature. On November 23, 1853, Governor Peter Bell resigned to become a member of the United States House of Representatives, at which time Lieutenant Governor Henderson succeeded to the office of governor. He served in that office until December 21, 1853, when Elisha M. Pease was inaugurated as the state’s chief executive. In 1857, Henderson returned to the Texas House of Representatives, where he served during the 7th and 8th Legislatures.

In addition to his venture to Texas in 1836, Henderson twice more saw military service. He was a member of the Somervell Expedition, which retaliated in 1842 against Mexican border raids, and later served as a captain in the Confederate Army, commanding a company stationed at Matagorda Peninsula. After the Civil War, Henderson was a delegate to the 1866 constitutional convention. Although he no longer held any legislative or statewide office, he did hold several important posts with the state Democratic Party, including the vice presidency of its 1871 state convention. Stricken by paralysis late in life, Henderson died August 30, 1880, in Houston.
4th Lieutenant Governor

David Catchings Dickson
David Catchings Dickson, who served as both speaker of the house and lieutenant governor during the formative years of Texas government, was born on February 25, 1818, in Georgetown, Mississippi. He attended medical school in Lexington, Kentucky, and later immigrated to Texas in 1841. Dickson established residence in Montgomery County, later to become Grimes County, where he accepted an appointment as surgeon with the Texas army.

Dickson interrupted his medical practice to actively participate in the state’s earliest legislatures. He served in the house of representatives of the 1st and 3rd Legislatures, and was chosen by his colleagues as speaker during the 4th Legislature in 1851. Two years later, at the general election in August, Dickson was elected lieutenant governor of the state and presided over the Senate of the 5th Legislature.

In April 1855 the Democratic Party held its state convention and again nominated Dickson as the candidate for lieutenant governor. In June the American Party, also called the Know-Nothing Party by its opponents, held its convention and nominated Dickson as its gubernatorial candidate. When the Democratic Party became aware of this development, it called another convention to be held later in June. The convention, known as the “Bomb Shell” convention, met in an effort to curtail the political gains being made by the American Party and withdrew its previous endorsement of Dickson. Hardin R. Runnels, who was named to replace him, was elected lieutenant governor in August 1855. Elisha Pease, the Democratic candidate for governor, defeated Dickson for that office.

Dickson returned to the house of representatives in 1855 following a special election held to fill the unexpired term of N. C. Neblett, who had resigned. He served during the 6th Legislature, and was elected again, in 1859, to the 8th Legislature. While Texas was a member of the Confederacy, Dickson served two consecutive terms in the senate of the 9th and 10th Legislatures, as well as serving as a captain in the Texas militia.

In 1866 and 1867 Dickson was employed as the financial agent of the state penitentiary, and while serving in that capacity, he provided medical care to the convicts during a serious yellow fever epidemic. Dickson spent his later years in Anderson maintaining his private medical practice. He died there in 1880.
5th Lieutenant Governor

Hardin Richard Runnels
From 1853 to 1859, Hardin Richard Runnels consecutively held the offices of speaker of the house, lieutenant governor, and governor. His successful gubernatorial campaign in 1857 also resulted in the only election in which General Sam Houston was defeated.

Runnels was born in Mississippi on August 30, 1820, and came to Texas about 1842. He settled in Bowie County, where he established a cotton plantation on the Red River. In 1847 Runnels was elected to the House of Representatives of the 2nd Legislature, and served four consecutive terms as a member of that body. In 1853, during his last term, he was chosen by his colleagues as speaker of the House of Representatives of the 5th Legislature.

A delegate to the Democratic State Convention in 1855, Runnels was nominated as the party’s candidate for lieutenant governor. He won the election and presided over the Senate of the 6th Legislature. During his last year as lieutenant governor, Runnels attended the state party convention and was chosen the Democratic nominee for governor. At the 1857 convention, the delegates also adopted the two-thirds rule for making nominations, a rule to which the party adhered for the next 50 years.

Runnels opposed General Sam Houston, an independent candidate, in the gubernatorial race, which essentially pitted Runnels’s advocacy of Texas’ secession from the Union against Houston’s staunch belief that the state could effectively work out its problems by remaining part of the United States. The campaign was enthusiastically waged by both candidates; however, Runnels emerged the winner, defeating Houston by a vote of 32,552 to 28,628.

The years in which Runnels served as governor, 1857 to 1859, were marked by more fighting in the state than at any other time in Texas history, with the exception of the revolution in 1835-1836. Indian raids against the frontier settlers were a significant problem, and believing that the federal troops were not aggressive enough in countering the attacks, Runnels strengthened the forces of the Texas Rangers to maintain more effective frontier protection.

In 1859 Juan Cortina, a Mexican bandit backed by about 500 followers, began to engage in frequent raids between Laredo and Brownsville, necessitating the further use of the Texas Rangers in the Rio Grande area to control the situation. During this period, Runnels also had to contend with the widespread resort to lynching by the state’s stockmen, who felt they had to take the law into their own hands because the ranges were inadequately protected.

Runnels ran for reelection in 1859, but on this occasion he was defeated by General Sam Houston. At the end of his term, he returned to Bowie County to resume his planting activities. Runnels remained active in state politics. He attended the secession convention in 1861 and served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1866. He died on December 25, 1873, and was buried in Bowie County. In 1929, Runnels’s remains were reinterred in the State Cemetery in Austin, and a memorial monument was erected at his new gravesite.
6th Lieutenant Governor

Francis Richard Lubbock
Throughout Francis Richard Lubbock’s distinguished career in state politics, he served in many official capacities, including a difficult term as governor from 1861 to 1863 while Texas was part of the Confederate States of America.

Lubbock, born on October 16, 1815, in Beaufort, South Carolina, engaged in numerous mercantile ventures in that state and in Louisiana before his arrival in Texas in 1836. After settling in Houston, where he went into the grocery business, he immediately became involved in the politics of the young republic. In 1837, Lubbock served as both assistant and chief clerk of the 2nd Congress of the Republic of Texas. He was appointed by President Houston as comptroller of the treasury department one year later, and he held the office of district clerk of Harris County from 1839 to 1856.

In 1855, an important year in the history of the state Democratic Party, Lubbock began to actively participate in the political affairs of the party. Before 1855, party conventions had been held to nominate candidates and formulate policy on issues affecting Texas; however, the need for organizing the Democratic Party for the purpose of political strength did not become imperative until that year. The catalyst for stronger organization was the tremendous political success of the American Party, also called the Know-Nothing Party, in 1854 and 1855. The gains made by the American Party in several state elections were viewed with some alarm by many Texas Democrats, including Lubbock, who felt that the American Party advocated racial and religious bigotry.

In 1856, Lubbock received the party’s nomination for lieutenant governor, won the election, and presided over the Senate of the 7th Legislature. Two years later, he ran for reelection but was defeated by Edward Clark, the independent candidate for the office. Lubbock opposed Clark again in 1860 in the race for governor, defeating him on that occasion and serving as Texas’ chief executive from 1861 to 1863.

As Texas’ governor during the first two years of the Civil War, Lubbock faced a difficult administration. He was not only expected to cooperate with the Confederacy by providing supplies, economic aid, and manpower for the war, but was also faced with the responsibility of adequately protecting the state’s frontier. Some Texans criticized the strict conscription policy that Lubbock implemented to furnish the Confederacy with soldiers; the critics believed that these men were more urgently needed to protect frontier settlers against Indian hostilities.

When Lubbock’s term as governor ended, he did not seek reelection. He served on the staff of General John Magruder and was with General John Wharton in the Louisiana Campaign, eventually joining the staff of Jefferson Davis, Confederate president, as aide-de-camp in 1864. At the end of the war, Lubbock was captured with Davis and spent several months in prison.

Lubbock remained active in Texas politics until he retired from public office in 1895 at the age of 80. Before his retirement he served six terms as state treasurer and was also a member of the Board of Pardons during Governor James Hogg’s administration. In 1900, his political memoir, Six Decades in Texas, was published. Lubbock died five years later on June 22, 1905, in Austin, where he had spent his final years.
7th Lieutenant Governor

Edward Clark
On March 16, 1861, while serving as lieutenant governor during the 8th Legislature, Edward Clark was inaugurated as Texas’ governor following one of the most unusual incidents in the state’s political history: Governor Sam Houston, who had long opposed secession and had campaigned steadfastly against it, was forced to vacate his office after refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy.

Clark was born on April 1, 1815, in Georgia, where both his father and grandfather had served as governor. He later resided in Montgomery, Alabama, and practiced law there before settling in Marshall, Texas, in 1842.

Clark was involved in Texas politics from the beginning of statehood, serving as a delegate to the Convention of 1845, which met to frame the new state constitution. From 1846 to 1850, he represented Harrison County in the 1st and 2nd Legislatures, serving first as a member of the house of representatives, then in the senate. After military service in the Mexican War, Clark held the office of secretary of state from 1853 to 1857 and was appointed state commissioner of claims one year later.

In 1857, Texas was politically divided on the issue of secession. Clark ran for lieutenant governor that year as an independent on the same ticket with General Houston, the pro-Union gubernatorial candidate. Opposing them were Democrats Francis R. Lubbock for lieutenant governor and Hardin R. Runnels for governor, both avid secessionists. The Democrats were successful at the polls; however, the Houston-Clark ticket defeated the incumbents two years later, indicating the state’s indecisiveness on the issue.

During the last year of Lieutenant Governor Clark’s term in 1861, the political situation had changed dramatically in Texas. Increased abolitionist activity, fear of the passage of an emancipation act, and John Brown’s raid had all caused a change in the public attitude toward secession. The Democratic Party was now solidly controlled by radical secessionists, and despite the tireless moderation efforts of Governor Houston, the state secession convention met on January 28, 1861.

The ratification vote for secession was held on February 23, when it was overwhelmingly accepted by the voters, and it was followed on March 5 by the convention’s approval of the provisional Confederate government. Ten days later, all state officials were required to swear an oath of allegiance to the Confederate States of America, an act with which Governor Houston refused to comply. The delegates to the secession convention met on March 16 and declared the office of governor vacant. Clark succeeded Houston as the state’s chief executive.

Although Governor Clark had initially opposed secession, once Texas became part of the Confederate States of America and the Civil War became a reality, he made the enlistment of troops and the production of war supplies the main concerns of his administration. When his term of office ended nine months later, Clark ran for reelection but was defeated by Francis R. Lubbock by only 124 votes.

He then joined the Confederate army as colonel, serving until the end of the war and attaining the rank of brigadier general. Fearing punishment from the unionists in Texas after the Civil War, Clark fled to Mexico, but soon returned to Marshall to resume his law practice. He died there on May 4, 1880.
8th Lieutenant Governor

John McClannahan Crockett
John McClannahan Crockett was one of the first settlers in Dallas and a civic leader during that community’s developing years. He is also regarded with historic interest for his legislative involvement in the dispute over the Peters Colony in the 1850s, a land rights issue that subsequently led to the “Hedgecox War” in 1852.

Crockett was born in Lancaster, North Carolina, on December 26, 1816. He worked as a clerk, bookkeeper, and farmer there and in Tennessee before entering the legal profession. Crockett came to Paris, Texas, in 1846, then permanently settled in Dallas two years later, when Dallas was a settlement of only 39 citizens. After establishing his law practice, he served as deputy county clerk.

As deputy clerk, Crockett developed an enviable reputation as a mediator, and his services were often in demand when land disputes occurred. One such dispute arose in the late 1840s between the settlers and administrators of the Peters Colony, located in Grayson, Denton, Tarrant, and Dallas Counties. The settlers of the colony urged Crockett to run for a seat in the legislature as an advocate of their interests, and in 1852 he was elected to the House of Representatives of the 4th Legislature.

The Peters Colony dispute was a complicated issue. It primarily involved the extension of the original settlers’ titles to the land, which had expired in 1848 when the Peters Company, the colony’s administrators, had opened up the colony to new settlement. The settlers immediately protested that this was an infringement of their right to title of the land as original colonists, and in 1850, the 3rd Legislature passed a bill favorable to their interests. Two years later, while Crockett served in the House of Representatives of the 4th Legislature, a compromise bill was passed that seemed to protect the interests of the Peters Company. Before the passage of the measure, Crockett led the opposition to the bill, strongly urging its defeat.

The enactment of the compromise measure enraged the colonists to such an extent that they waged the “Hedgecox War” on July 16, 1852. A group of 100 men was organized to lay siege to the office of the Peters Company and confiscate the land records. Henry Hedgecox, the company clerk, managed to escape with some of the files, and the rest were seized and taken to Crockett’s office in Dallas. Following the incident, in which no violence occurred, Crockett resigned from the house of representatives. He was reseated after a special election and was able to promote another compromise in 1853, one more favorable to the colonists’ land rights.

After his term in the legislature was completed, Crockett resumed his law practice in Dallas; he also became a meteorological observer for the Smithsonian Institution and a member of the Dallas County Agricultural and Mechanical Association. The fair held by this organization was the forerunner of the present State Fair of Texas.

After serving several terms as mayor of Dallas, Crockett was elected lieutenant governor under the Confederacy and presided over the Senate of the 9th Legislature from 1861 to 1863. When his term in office ended, he returned to Dallas to become its acting mayor for the duration of the war. While serving in that office, Crockett was also superintendent of a munitions factory. Crockett later became one of the founders of the Grange in North Texas in 1873. He died in Dallas on December 30, 1878.
9th Lieutenant Governor

Fletcher S. Stockdale
Fletcher S. Stockdale, lieutenant governor of Texas from 1863 to 1865, became the state’s acting governor under highly unusual circumstances. Following the surrender of General Robert E. Lee at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, Governor Pendleton Murrah refused to concede defeat to the Union. He vacated his office and fled to Mexico to establish an independent nation, leaving Lieutenant Governor Stockdale to deal with the problems of a state government near collapse.

Stockdale was born in Russellville, Kentucky. The year of his birth is uncertain; however, it is now considered to be either 1823 or 1825. As a young man, he took up the profession of law in Russellville before moving to Texas in 1846 and settling in Indianola, in Calhoun County. There, he established his legal practice and also began a career as a land and railroad entrepreneur.

A lifelong Democrat and a frequent delegate to the party’s state and national conventions, Stockdale served in the Texas Senate during the 7th and 8th Legislatures, from 1857 to 1861. In 1861, he also attended the secession convention, which met in Austin on January 28 to draft Texas’ Ordinance of Secession. His diligent work at the convention assured his election two years later as lieutenant governor. In 1863, his first year in that office, the town of Stockdale in Wilson County was established and named in his honor. Stockdale presided over the Senate of the 10th Legislature from December 1863 until May 1865 when he became acting governor of Texas.

The 18-month period during which Stockdale held executive office was a particularly difficult one in Texas history. The state was not only faced by problems inherent to a war administration, but it also had to deal with others just as serious: the frontier war against the Indians and widespread lawlessness throughout the state. By the end of the Civil War, Texas was in a severe state of deterioration and its government was close to collapse.

While most Texans welcomed an end to the war, Governor Pendleton Murrah advocated continuance of it on Texas soil. In May 1865, after failing to garner enough support for his plan, Murrah vacated his office and sought refuge in Mexico. There, along with several other staunch ex-Confederates, Murrah unsuccessfully attempted to establish an independent nation on the Rio Grande.

When Murrah vacated his office, Lieutenant Governor Stockdale became acting governor, and he served in that capacity until about June 17, 1865. On that date, A. J. Hamilton was appointed military governor of Texas by President Andrew Johnson under the provisions of the Reconstruction Act. Hamilton arrived in the state shortly after his appointment and served as provisional governor until the 11th Legislature convened on November 13, 1866. During Hamilton’s short administration, government in Texas was conducted without a legislature or a lieutenant governor.

Stockdale moved to Cuero after his removal from office in June 1865 and resumed his law practice and numerous business ventures. In 1872, he again became prominent in the state Democratic Party. Stockdale served as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1875 and remained active in the political affairs of Texas until his death in Cuero on February 4, 1890.
10th Lieutenant Governor

George Washington Jones
George Washington Jones served as lieutenant governor from August 1866 until July 1867, when he was removed by General P. H. Sheridan on the grounds that he was an impediment to reconstruction. After he was forced to vacate the office of lieutenant governor, it remained vacant until 1874, the year Richard Hubbard was inaugurated to preside over the Senate of the 14th Legislature.

Jones was born in Marion County, Alabama, on September 5, 1828, and settled in Bastrop, Texas, 20 years later. He taught school there and picked cotton while he studied law. In 1856, Jones was elected district attorney and soon developed a reputation as a tough prosecuting attorney.

During the 1850s, when the controversial secession question became a major political issue in Texas, Jones advocated General Sam Houston’s belief that the state should not secede from the Union. He later served in 1860 as vice president of the San Jacinto Battle Ground Assembly, which met that year to recommend General Houston’s candidacy in the upcoming presidential election. Jones remained opposed to secession, but at the outbreak of the Civil War his loyalty to Texas prevailed. He joined the 17th Texas Cavalry and fought throughout the war, attaining the rank of colonel. He returned to Bastrop in 1865.

The following year was an important one, both professionally and politically, for Jones. In 1866, he established what would become a successful 10-year law partnership in Bastrop with Joseph Draper Sayers, who would later serve as both lieutenant governor and governor. That year, Jones also served as delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1866. The convention provided for a general election in June, and when it was held, Jones was elected lieutenant governor.

Jones’s term in office lasted barely a year. On August 6, 1866, the 11th Legislature convened and inaugurated Governor James Throckmorton and Lieutenant Governor Jones. By March 1867 the radical Republicans had gained control of Congress and passed the First Reconstruction Act, which disfranchised officeholders who were former Confederates, including many Texas Democrats.

This process was further enforced by a later act, passed by Congress in July 1867, which authorized military officials to remove from office any civic officeholder they felt was an impediment to reconstruction. The same month this measure was enacted, both Governor Throckmorton and Lieutenant Governor Jones were forced to vacate their offices, along with most ex-Confederate Democratic officeholders in Texas.

Jones returned to Bastrop after his removal from office, but he continued to attend the state Democratic Party conventions, which were held throughout Reconstruction despite the inability of most party members to hold office. He left the party in the 1870s and was elected to the United States House of Representatives of the 46th and 47th Congresses on the Greenback Party ticket. Jones held that office from 1879 to 1882, then unsuccessfully campaigned for governor as an independent candidate in 1882 and 1884. He practiced law in Bastrop until his death on July 11, 1903.
11th Lieutenant Governor

Richard Bennett Hubbard
In the later years of his long and distinguished career as a statesman, Richard Bennett Hubbard was appointed minister to Japan by President Grover Cleveland. While serving as envoy from 1885 to 1889, Hubbard negotiated the first extradition treaty between the United States and Japan.

Born on November 1, 1832, in Walton County, Georgia, Hubbard was a graduate of Harvard. He came to Tyler, Texas, in 1853, established a thriving law practice there, and quickly built up a considerable political following throughout the state. His persuasive elocutionary ability, administrative proficiency, and successful campaigns to promote Democratic candidates and platforms contributed to his early success in the 1850s as a leader of the party.

Hubbard, who was popularly known as the “Eagle Orator” of Texas during this period, attended the state Democratic Party convention in 1856 and was chosen by its delegates to represent Texas at the national convention to be held later that year. Following the convention he actively campaigned throughout the state for James Buchanan, the Democratic presidential candidate. After Buchanan’s inauguration in 1857, the president appointed Hubbard as United States district attorney for the Western District of Texas.

Hubbard held the post from 1858 to 1859, then resigned to serve in the House of Representatives of the 8th Legislature. At the end of his term in 1861, he joined the Confederate Army as a colonel. He returned to Tyler after the Civil War ended to resume his farming and law activities.

Elected lieutenant governor in 1873, Hubbard presided over the Senate of the 14th Legislature. He was reelected to office, but served only part of his second term during the 15th Legislature. When Governor Richard Coke resigned in December 1876 to become a member of the United States Senate, Lieutenant Governor Hubbard became governor and served out the remainder of his predecessor’s term until January 1879.

Governor Hubbard inherited a difficult administration from Governor Coke. Numerous feuds, minor wars, and bandit raids plagued Texas at the time: the Harroll-Higgins feud, the Taylor-Sutton feud, the Salt War, and the banditry of King Fisher, Sam Bass, Ben Thompson, and John Wesley Hardin. Hubbard initially attempted to deal with the incidents of lawlessness by encouraging local authorities to maintain peace, but he soon had to use the forces of the Texas Rangers on an overtime basis.

In 1878, Hubbard was unsuccessful in his campaign to be elected governor for a term of his own, and he resumed his Tyler law practice. He remained active in the Democratic Party, however, and in 1884, he campaigned for presidential candidate Grover Cleveland. In 1885, after a petition from the Texas Legislature, President Cleveland appointed Hubbard minister to Japan, a post he held until 1889.

While Hubbard served as envoy, he succeeded in securing an extradition treaty between the two countries and also in fostering an increase in American-Japanese trade. He wrote *The United States and the Far East* in 1899, a book drawing on his experiences while in Japan. Hubbard died on July 12, 1901.
12th Lieutenant Governor

Joseph Draper Sayers
Joseph Draper Sayers, Texas’ 12th lieutenant governor and the last Confederate soldier to serve as governor, was born in Granada, Mississippi, on September 23, 1841. In 1851, he moved to Bastrop, Texas, where he attended military school until 1860. The following year he joined the Confederate Army as a private. Rapidly promoted to the rank of major, Sayers developed a reputation for his front-line bravery, fighting on crutches in several battles.

He returned to Bastrop in 1865 and taught school for a year. In 1866 he entered the legal profession and began a decade-long partnership with George Washington Jones, Texas’ 10th lieutenant governor. During this period, Sayers acquired an extensive knowledge of law and political science and developed aspirations to public office.

Sayers was elected to the Senate of the 13th Legislature. Following his term in office, he served as chair of the Democratic State Executive Committee from 1875 to 1878, then campaigned for lieutenant governor in 1878. Sayers was elected to that office and presided over the Senate of the 16th Legislature.

Elected to the United States House of Representatives of the 49th Congress in 1885, Sayers returned for seven consecutive terms. While a member of the house of representatives from 1885 to 1899, he served on the appropriations committee, where his advocacy of fiscal conservatism earned him the name of “Watchdog of the Treasury.” He also served on the committee on naval affairs and was instrumental in securing a $1 million appropriation from Congress to reimburse Texas for expenses incurred in protecting the state’s frontier.

In 1898, one year before he resigned from his seat in the house, Sayers ran for governor. Handling his successful campaign for the office that year was Edward M. House, a major figure behind the political scenes in Texas who would later receive national attention as Woodrow Wilson’s political advisor. After winning the governorship in 1898, Sayers was elected, again with the influential backing of House, to another term in 1900.

The time of his administration is remembered primarily for a devastating series of natural catastrophes that plagued Texas, including the Galveston flood of 1900. While in office, Sayers advocated the development of manufacturing facilities in the state. He believed that if Texas were able to process more of its abundant natural resources, it could transform itself from an agrarian state into a more industrialized state.

At the end of his second gubernatorial term in 1903, Sayers resumed the practice of law in San Antonio while still retaining an active interest in state affairs. Named to the board of regents of The University of Texas in 1913, he supported the board’s decision in 1916 to retain several faculty members whom Governor James Ferguson wished to see removed from the university. The refusal of the board to remove the objectionable faculty members resulted in the governor’s veto of university appropriations and also contributed to the continuation of ill will between the two factions. Ferguson would later be charged with a number of irregularities and impeached in August 1917.

Sayers was also a member of the Industrial Accident Board from 1915 to 1917 and the Board of Legal Examiners from 1922 to 1926. He served on the Board of Pardons from 1927 until his death in Austin on May 15, 1929.
Leonidas Jefferson Storey

13th Lieutenant Governor
Leonidas Jefferson Storey, who was one of the first members of the Railroad Commission of Texas and later became its chair, was born in Chattooga County, Georgia, on October 6, 1834. He came to Texas in 1845, first moving to Gonzales, then establishing permanent residence in Lockhart in 1847. He attended Austin College for one semester but, because of ill health, was forced to interrupt his studies there. Storey subsequently studied law, was admitted to the bar, and established his practice in Lockhart.

At the onset of the controversial secession issue in the 1850s, Storey advocated Texas’ right to secede, while at the same time he questioned whether secession was the best solution to the state’s problems. However, when he realized that Texas was determined to join the Confederate States of America and that the Civil War was inevitable, Storey enthusiastically aided in recruiting Caldwell County’s first regiment. He entered the service as second lieutenant of Company B, 26th Texas Cavalry, and fought until the end of the war, during which time he attained the rank of captain.

Storey resumed his law practice in Lockhart until 1872, when he was elected to the House of Representatives of the 13th Legislature. This election marked the end of radical Republican control of the legislature and resulted in the return of the Democratic Party to active political participation in state government. Storey was reelected to the House of Representatives of the 14th Legislature, which convened in 1874. Two years later he was elected to the senate and served as a member of that body during the 15th and 16th Legislatures.

In 1880, during his second term as a senator, Storey successfully ran for the office of lieutenant governor and presided over the Senate of the 17th Legislature. His term as lieutenant governor ended in 1883, but he remained active in the state Democratic Party, serving as a delegate to the conventions in 1884, 1886, and 1892.

In 1892, Storey was appointed by Governor James Hogg to the Railroad Commission of Texas, the regulatory body that the legislature had established the year before. He remained a member of the commission until his death on March 28, 1909, at which time he was serving as the commission’s chair.
14th Lieutenant Governor

Francis Marion Martin
Francis Marion Martin was born in Livingston County, Kentucky, on April 1, 1830. He moved to Jefferson, Texas, in 1853, then permanently settled at Corsicana. Although he had been employed in Kentucky both as a slow-boy boat hand on the Mississippi and Ohio rivers and as a clerk, in Texas he became a farmer, raising livestock.

Martin first sought state office in 1859 and was elected to the Senate of the 8th Legislature. As a candidate for the office, he strongly campaigned against secession and was one of many candidates voted into office that year who upheld Sam Houston’s stand on the issue. Houston believed that the South’s grievances could best be settled by remaining within the Union, not by seceding from it. Even after it became inevitable that the secession convention would be held in Texas in 1861, Martin actively opposed it in his district.

After the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, Martin entered the Confederate Army as captain of Company C, Bass’s Cavalry Regiment. Soon after he began his service with the regiment, poor health forced him to return to Corsicana, where he again took up farming. He remained out of politics until 1878, when he was again elected to the senate.

Martin served in the Senate of the 16th Legislature, then was reelected to a second term. During his two terms in office from 1879 to 1883, he served as a member of the committees on finance, education, and improvements. In 1882, during his last term as senator, Martin ran for lieutenant governor and was elected to that office, where he presided over the Senate of the 18th Legislature.

Two years after his term ended in 1885, Martin left the Democratic Party to join the Prohibition Party. Throughout 1887, he campaigned on behalf of the party in support of the passage of a prohibition amendment to be voted on in August of that year. On August 5, the controversial amendment was defeated by the voters by 220,627 to 129,270.

Martin was chosen by delegates to the Prohibition Party’s convention to be the party’s gubernatorial candidate in 1888; however, he was defeated in the general election by Lawrence S. Ross, the Democratic nominee. Martin then switched his affiliation to the Populist Party and ran unsuccessfully for lieutenant governor in both 1892 and 1894.

Martin spent his final years in Corsicana, where he was an active member of the Masons. He died there on June 11, 1903.
15th Lieutenant Governor

Barnett Gibbs
Barnett Gibbs, a prominent Dallas lawyer and businessman, entered the legislature at an early age and influenced politics both locally and statewide throughout much of his life.

Born in Yazoo City, Mississippi, on May 19, 1851, Gibbs settled in Dallas in 1873, the same year he graduated with a law degree from Cumberland University in Tennessee. An astute lawyer and forceful speaker, he soon established both a successful practice and an enviable professional reputation. This led to Gibbs’s election as city attorney in 1875, an office he held for three consecutive terms.

In 1882, at the age of 31, Gibbs successfully ran for the state senate. Two years later, he became the youngest man up to that time to be elected lieutenant governor. While presiding over the Senate of the 19th Legislature, Gibbs assumed gubernatorial duties throughout the summer of 1885 while Governor John Ireland represented Texas at the New Orleans World’s Fair. It was mainly through the efforts of Gibbs that the state was represented at that fair, as well as at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition in 1904, popularly remembered as the St. Louis World’s Fair.

During the last year of his term as lieutenant governor in 1886, Gibbs ran unsuccessfully for a seat in the United States Congress. He resumed his professional career in Dallas, which included his law practice and several lucrative real estate, mining, and financial interests. Although he was then a private citizen, Gibbs continued to devote his time to the important issues facing his city and state, both of which were undergoing a period of expansion. He was a strong advocate of growth, promoting numerous construction and public improvement projects in Dallas and working as well to advance railroad construction in the state.

Gibbs also believed that one of the world’s great commercial cities would be built on the Texas coast at the site of a deepwater harbor, and for that purpose, he actively promoted a series of deepwater conventions. The conventions, which were held throughout the last half of the 1880s to study the feasibility of the harbor project, were attended by delegates from most of the western states.

Gibbs threw his support solidly behind the 1887 campaign to defeat an upcoming prohibition amendment, a bitterly contested measure that the Prohibition Party had finally been able to get on the ballot. The amendment, which Gibbs opposed on the grounds that it represented governmental interference in personal affairs, was defeated by nearly a two-to-one margin.

In 1896, Gibbs left the Democratic Party and twice campaigned unsuccessfully as a candidate of the Populist Party, first in 1896 in a congressional race, then in 1898 as a candidate for governor. Following his defeat by Joseph D. Sayers in the gubernatorial election, Gibbs returned to the Democratic Party. He remained active as a lawyer and businessman until his death on October 5, 1904, in Dallas.
16th Lieutenant Governor

Thomas Benton Wheeler
Thomas Benton Wheeler served as lieutenant governor of Texas from 1887 to 1891, a period of mounting popular demand for reform, especially with regard to railroads and trusts.

Wheeler came to Hays County, Texas, in 1854 from Marshall County, Alabama, where he was born on June 7, 1840. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Confederate Army and fought until the war’s end, attaining the rank of captain. Wheeler then moved to Austin, studied law, and in 1867 was elected county attorney of Travis County. That year, however, he was removed from office by Union officials on the grounds that he was an impediment to reconstruction, a situation in which most ex-Confederate officials, including Governor J. W. Throckmorton, found themselves at that time.

In 1872, Wheeler was elected mayor of Austin, an office he held for seven years. During his tenure, he played a role in the tense standoff that occurred in 1874 when the Republican governor E. J. Davis refused to cede his office to the newly elected and inaugurated Richard Coke, a Democrat. Coke had triumphed over Davis in an election held in December 1873, an election that had been called for earlier in the year by the Democratic-controlled 13th Legislature, in the hope that Davis would be voted out of office.

Davis declared that the election was invalid and petitioned President Grant to intervene militarily. When the president refused to help him, Davis took matters into his own hands. His subsequent actions created an atmosphere of tension and potential violence in Austin. Davis dispatched his private militia to seize the city’s arsenal and kidnap Mayor Wheeler, who at that time had marched to the arsenal with the Travis County militia to control a mob that had gathered there. The mayor was seized by Davis’s militia, but he was able to talk them out of any rash measures. Wheeler also convinced the angry mob not to march back to the Capitol to retaliate against Davis, and he eventually managed to disperse them. In an effort to prevent any further trouble from occurring in Austin, Wheeler then closed all saloons. Davis finally conceded the office to Governor Coke on January 17.

In 1877, following his mayoral term, Wheeler moved to Breckenridge and resumed his law practice. From 1880 to 1886, he served two terms as judge of the 12th Judicial District, and in 1886 he was elected lieutenant governor.

Wheeler presided over the senate of the 20th and 21st Legislatures. During his tenure, the legislature passed an antitrust bill and drafted an amendment to the state constitution permitting the creation of a railroad commission, an amendment adopted by the electorate in 1890. Other successful measures included a bill providing for the sale of state land to promote settlement, as well as acts creating a state orphan asylum, an asylum for deaf and blind African American youth, and a branch asylum in Southwest Texas for the treatment of persons with mental illness.

In 1891, when his second term in office ended, Wheeler returned to Breckenridge, where he lived until 1893, when he moved to Aransas Pass. The remainder of Wheeler’s life was devoted to his real estate interests on Aransas and Red Fish bays. In 1893, he wrote his “Reminiscences of Reconstruction in Texas,” an article published in July 1907 in the Quarterly of the Texas State Historical Association. Wheeler died in San Antonio on February 2, 1913.
17th Lieutenant Governor

George Cassety Pendleton
The majority of speakers of the house and lieutenant governors embarked on their political careers with a successful background in law. George Cassedy Pendleton, who served as both speaker and lieutenant governor, was an exception and entered the legal profession following a successful career in state and federal government.

Pendleton was born near Viola, Tennessee, on April 23, 1845. He came to Texas in 1857 and resided initially in Ellis County before settling permanently in Belton. After serving in the Confederate Army as a private, he attended college in Waxahachie to study law. Although he had intended to pursue a career in that field, he was forced to interrupt his studies due to poor health and worked as a traveling salesman for 12 years.

During this period, Pendleton devoted much effort to the establishment of the Grange in Texas and is acknowledged as one of the early state leaders of that nonpartisan, agrarian organization. After the establishment of the North State Grange in October 1873, several programs advocated by the farmers' organization soon began to influence the state Democratic Party platforms, as well as much legislation that was passed in Texas. Grangers made up half of the membership of the Constitutional Convention of 1875. Laws encouraging immigration, establishing a railroad commission, requiring a six-month school term, and providing for the election of public weighers were all ideas that originated within the Grange.

An active member of the Democratic Party, Pendleton attended every convention from 1876 to 1910 and was in a position to ensure that the party adopted many of the Grange’s proposed platforms. He was first elected to state office in 1882, served in the House of Representatives of the 18th Legislature, and was reelected to two successive terms.

While serving his third term, from 1887 to 1889, Pendleton was chosen by his colleagues as speaker of the House of Representatives of the 20th Legislature. An avid opponent of prohibition throughout his life, Speaker Pendleton attended the Anti-Prohibition Convention held in Dallas in 1887. The convention met to consolidate support against a proposed amendment that would establish prohibition throughout the state, rather than on a local option basis. The efforts of the delegates succeeded, and the amendment was defeated later that year.

In 1890, Pendleton was elected lieutenant governor and presided over the Senate of the 22nd Legislature. He held the office from 1891 to 1893. He was subsequently elected to the United States House of Representatives, where he served in the 53rd and 54th Congresses from 1893 to 1897.

At the end of his last congressional term, Pendleton moved to Temple and became a banker. He was then able to study law, was admitted to the bar in 1900, and practiced in Temple until his death on January 19, 1913.
18th Lieutenant Governor

Martin McNulty Crane
In 1897, during Martin McNulty Crane’s tenure as attorney general of Texas, he brought and won the state’s first antitrust suit against the Waters-Pierce Oil Company. A subsequent suit resulted in the oil company paying $1,808,483.30 to the state.

Crane, who was born in Grafton, West Virginia, on November 17, 1853, came to Cleburne, Texas, in 1870. He was licensed to practice law in 1877 and was elected county attorney of Johnson County one year later. Reelected in 1880, he resigned in 1882 to resume his successful law practice.

From 1885 to 1899, Crane held several high-level state offices. In 1885, he was elected to the House of Representatives of the 19th Legislature. He subsequently served as Texas senator during the 22nd Legislature, as lieutenant governor during the 23rd Legislature, and as attorney general from 1895 to 1899.

During those years, Crane consistently advocated reform legislation to regulate the railroads and big businesses. While he was a member of the House of Representatives of the 19th Legislature, he helped enact a bill providing that railroad property be assessed on the same basis as other property in the state. Later, in 1891, Senator Crane was a leader in the drafting and passage of the bill creating the Railroad Commission of Texas.

The strength of Texas’ eight-year-old antitrust law was put to the test while Crane served as attorney general, when, in 1897, he successfully brought suit against the Waters-Pierce Oil Company for violations of the law. Waters-Pierce was ordered to close its business in Texas.

In 1900, however, the company reorganized and again began doing business in the state. In 1906, charges were again filed against Waters-Pierce by the state’s attorney general, Robert Davidson, and when it was found guilty of violations, the company appealed the case to the Supreme Court of Texas. The suit was finally decided in the United States Supreme Court in 1909, at which time the judgment was sustained and Waters-Pierce Oil Company paid the massive fine and penalty to the State of Texas.

Crane retired from elected office at the end of his term as attorney general in 1899 and moved to Dallas to resume his law career. He remained active in state political affairs, serving as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention in 1912 and as special counsel for the state in the impeachment proceeding against Governor James Ferguson in 1917, and leading the state’s organized opposition to the increased political and vigilante activities of the Ku Klux Klan throughout the 1920s. He died in Dallas on August 3, 1943.
George Taylor Jester

19th Lieutenant Governor
Until 1899, it was not customary for Texas lieutenant governors to succeed themselves in office, and only three had served two consecutive terms before that time. With few exceptions, however, the practice became standard following George Taylor Jester’s tenure as lieutenant governor from 1895 to 1899.

Jester was born on August 23, 1846, in Macoupin County, Illinois. In 1856, he settled in Corsicana, Texas, the town that had been founded seven years before by his grandfather, Hampton McKinney. Jester, who became one of Corsicana’s prominent businessmen and civic leaders, worked at various occupations before going into business for himself. From 1870 to 1880, he established several merchandising ventures, including a successful cotton-buying enterprise.

While engaged in that business, Jester introduced the system of buying cotton directly from the farmers, then shipping it directly to the New England spinners. Before 1875, the year he devised this new concept of merchandising, the spinners purchased their cotton at the ports through a commission merchant. By simplifying the channels of distribution, Jester eliminated the commission fees that the spinners had paid to various levels of middlemen. At the same time, this system enabled the farmer to get more for his commodity, as these commission fees affected the price that he received for his crop.

Jester retired from merchandising and went into the banking business in 1881, when his family established the Jester Brothers Bank. He later served as its president in 1888, when it became the Corsicana National Bank. Jester also spent considerable time in experimental farming and livestock raising, and also held stock in several of Corsicana’s transportation and manufacturing companies, while serving as a member of numerous community associations and boards.

An active member of the Democratic Party and a delegate to many of its conventions, Jester first held public office as a state representative during the 22nd Legislature. During his term in the house of representatives, the legislature passed the bill creating the Railroad Commission of Texas. While the measure was being drafted, he advocated a provision that the governor should be given power to appoint the commission’s members. This provision became law with the bill’s passage and remained effective until 1894, when the office of railroad commissioner became an elected position.

In 1892, during his last year in the house of representatives, Jester was elected to the Senate of the 23rd Legislature. He served one term in that office, then was elected to two consecutive terms as lieutenant governor and presided over the senate of the 24th and 25th Legislatures.

When his second term as lieutenant governor came to an end in 1899, Jester returned to Corsicana to resume his business interests and community responsibilities. Jester retained his interest in state political affairs for the remainder of his life and died on July 19, 1922, in Corsicana. Twenty-five years after his death, Beauford Halbert Jester, his son, would continue the tradition of public service to the state and serve as governor of Texas.
20th Lieutenant Governor

James Nathan Browning
Throughout the 1880s and early 1890s, when James Nathan Browning served as a state representative, he led the free grass movement in the legislature, a faction strongly opposed to the sale and lease of Texas school lands for any purpose, particularly to large ranching operations.

Browning was born in Clark County, Arkansas, on March 13, 1850, and came to Cooke County, Texas, in 1866. A year after his arrival, he raised cattle in Stephens County and also went into a partnership with his brother at Fort Griffin. There, Browning studied law and was licensed to practice in 1878. He served as both justice of the peace and county attorney of Shackelford County until 1881.

That year, Browning moved to Clarendon and was appointed district attorney by Governor O. M. Roberts. Browning held that office until the end of the year, when he resigned to resume his law practice. In 1882, Browning was elected to the House of Representatives of the 18th Legislature, the first of three consecutive terms he would serve from 1883 to 1889. Browning was again elected to the House of Representatives of the 22nd Legislature in 1890.

Browning served in the legislature when the dominant political concern was public land policy. The issue was one that particularly affected Browning’s constituency, the Panhandle, an area known as the Jumbo District and composed of 49 organized counties and 22 unorganized counties. Those unincorporated counties, a major part of Texas’ public domain, were located in an area of the state where much of the new settlement of farmers and ranchers was taking place.

Since the middle 1800s, ranching and farming had been conducted on those public lands, one-half of which were reserved for the permanent school fund. The land had been used, however, on a free grass basis without benefit of lease or ownership, or fencing. This situation would change rapidly during the last quarter of the century through the passage of several land acts and the controversial use of barbed wire.

In 1879, the 16th Legislature passed several acts making the school lands available to ranchers and settlers on a limited basis in an effort to reduce the state debt and provide additional financial support for public education without having to appropriate state funds. Four years later, when Browning served his first term in the House of Representatives of the 18th Legislature, another law was enacted providing for grass leasing of the school lands at not less than four cents an acre, based on competitive prices. As an advocate of the free grass movement, Browning unsuccessfully fought this law on the grounds that it was open to abuse by large ranching operations and that it therefore did little to promote bona fide settlement. He also maintained that its benefits to the permanent school fund were minimal due to the low prices received for grass leases.

From 1899 to 1903, following his last term as a state representative, Browning served two consecutive terms as lieutenant governor. He presided over the senate of the 26th and 27th Legislatures and was then appointed by Governor S. W. T. Lanham to the board of regents of The University of Texas.

Browning, who had lived in Amarillo since 1896, was a partner in the Browning and Madden law firm there for 16 years, until his death on November 9, 1921.
21st Lieutenant Governor

George D. Neal
George D. Neal was born on October 7, 1853, at Amelia Court House, Virginia, and came to Washington, Texas, in 1866. He received his education at Baylor University and The University of Texas, then moved to Bellville. There, while serving as deputy county clerk of Austin County, he studied law and was licensed to practice in Texas in 1878.

Neal established his practice in Navasota after settling there in 1881. He first held public office as county judge of Grimes County from 1884 to 1886, and in 1888 he began a six-year tenure as Navasota’s city attorney.

An active supporter of the Democratic Party, he had been a delegate to many of its local and state conventions and was elected in 1896 to fill the unexpired term of Senator W. P. McComb. Senator Neal was later reelected to that office and served from 1897 to 1903 during the 25th through the 27th Legislatures.

Neal was a member of the senate’s committees on federal relations, constitutional amendments, and internal improvements, as well as chair of the senate committee on treasurer’s and comptroller’s offices. During his last term, he succeeded Senator Barry Miller as president pro tempore of the senate.

In 1902, during the last year of his third term in the senate, Neal was elected lieutenant governor. He presided over the Senate of the 28th Legislature and was returned to that office in the election of 1904. When Neal completed his tenure as lieutenant governor in 1907, he resumed his career as an attorney in Navasota. A partner in the firm of Neal & Boon, the former lieutenant governor was considered by his professional colleagues to be one of Central Texas’ leading lawyers. Neal died in Navasota on July 13, 1916.
22nd Lieutenant Governor

Asbury Bascom Davidson
Asbury Bascom Davidson presided over the senate from 1907 to 1913 and was the first lieutenant governor of Texas to serve in that office for three consecutive terms.

Davidson was born in Lincoln County, Tennessee, on November 13, 1855. He came to Texas in the 1860s and first resided in Williamson County, where he attended Southwestern University in Georgetown. Davidson then studied law in the Gonzales office of Judge William S. Fly, a prominent Texas attorney and state Democratic Party leader, and settled permanently in Cuero in the early 1880s.

There, Davidson maintained a successful law practice and established himself as a respected civic leader in the community. In addition to his professional activities, he pursued numerous real estate and banking interests and served as a director of Cuero’s national bank.

In 1890, Davidson was elected to his first public office, that of district attorney for the 24th Judicial District. He served in that capacity for eight years, during which time he earned the reputation of being one of the ablest and most successful prosecuting attorneys in the state.

Davidson was elected to the Senate of the 26th Legislature in 1898, the first of four consecutive terms he would serve from 1899 to 1907. During his tenure as senator, he advocated the extension of Texas’ inland waterways, and when the Interstate Inland Waterway League of Louisiana and Texas was organized in 1905, he served as a member of its executive committee.

In 1903, while Davidson was a member of the senate, the 28th Legislature passed the Terrell Election Law, which affected both primaries and general elections and completely rewrote the state’s election code. It did not make primary elections mandatory, but did permit a political party to determine whether its candidates would be nominated by a primary or by a convention.

In 1907, Davidson was elected to his first term as lieutenant governor in the first election to be held under the new provisions of the Terrell law. He served in the office during the 30th through the 32nd Legislatures, and at the end of his third term as lieutenant governor in 1913, he returned to Cuero.

In 1915, he was appointed by Governor James Ferguson to the board of managers of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, now Texas A&M University. The remaining years of his life he spent in Cuero devoted to the law practice he had established with John H. Bailey, a longtime associate and another former senator. Davidson died in Cuero on February 4, 1920.
23rd Lieutenant Governor

William Harding Mayes
William Harding Mayes, who established the School of Journalism at The University of Texas and served as its first dean for 12 years, was the first newspaperman to hold the office of lieutenant governor of Texas.

Mayes was born in Mayfield, Kentucky, on May 20, 1861. After receiving a law degree from Vanderbilt University in 1881, he settled in Brownwood, Texas, where he served as county attorney of Brown County and practiced law until 1886.

That year, Mayes decided to enter the newspaper business. He began editing and publishing the *Brownwood Bulletin*, a small weekly publication that in 1900 became the *Brownwood Daily Bulletin*. Mayes ran the newspaper until 1913, when he turned its management over to his brother, retaining for himself a half interest in the business. A talented newspaperman and a nationally respected editorial writer, he served as president of the Texas Press Association in 1899 and the National Editorial Association of the United States in 1908.

Mayes ran for lieutenant governor in 1912. When announcing his candidacy, he declared that he would accept the office if the voters so desired, but he refused to make speeches, to spend any money other than for postage or stationery, or to leave his job to campaign extensively. Mayes won the election and presided over the Senate of the 33rd Legislature. He did not seek reelection in 1914, but chose instead to run for governor. He failed to receive the nomination of the Democratic Party, however, which endorsed Thomas Ball as its nominee.

Mayes left the field of politics to establish the new journalism school at The University of Texas. Determined to develop the strongest curriculum possible, Mayes investigated the schools of many of the best northern universities before organizing his own school. After establishing the new journalism school, he served as its first dean from 1914 to 1926. During that period, Mayes was also president of the Association of American Schools and Departments of Journalism from 1920 to 1921.

While a member of the faculty of The University of Texas in 1916, he was the target of several grievances leveled at him by Governor James Ferguson. The governor charged that Mayes still owned a half interest in the Brownwood newspaper and had used this position to criticize Ferguson in print. The former publisher maintained not only that he no longer had a business or editorial interest in the *Brownwood Daily Bulletin*, but also that he had been out of the state at the time the objectionable editorials were written. Mayes was exonerated by the board of regents but, at a later meeting, was dismissed from the faculty without any charges having been filed or investigation undertaken. The decision was later reversed, and he was reinstated as dean of the journalism school.

Mayes, who remained in Austin after his retirement from The University of Texas in 1926, served as executive vice president of the Texas Centennial Committee in 1936. He died in Austin on June 26, 1939.
24th Lieutenant Governor

William Pettus Hobby Sr.
The state’s first native-born lieutenant governor, William Pettus Hobby Sr., was a prominent newspaperman who rose from a job as circulation clerk to become owner of the *Houston Post*. Outside the field of journalism, Hobby and members of his family also achieved eminence in public affairs and politics. His father, Edwin Hobby, served from 1874 to 1879 in the Texas Senate, and his uncle, A. M. Hobby, had earlier been a member of the house of representatives from 1858 to 1863. Hobby’s second wife, Oveta Culp Hobby, commanded the Women’s Army Corps in World War II and served as secretary of health, education, and welfare under President Dwight Eisenhower. Bill Hobby, the couple’s son, would later hold the office of lieutenant governor for 18 years.

William Pettus Hobby was born on March 26, 1878, in Moscow in Polk County. In 1893, he moved with his parents to Houston, where in 1895, he began working in the circulation department at the *Houston Post*. By 1901, he had attained a position as business writer for the newspaper, and from there he advanced to become city editor and later managing editor. In 1907, he left Houston to become manager of the *Beaumont Enterprise*, which he later purchased.

Hobby’s active participation in politics began in the early 1900s. He founded the Young Men’s Democratic Club of Houston, and in 1904, he became the secretary of the State Democratic Executive Committee. Ten years later, after moving to Beaumont, he announced his candidacy for the lieutenant governor’s race. He was elected to that office in 1914, then was reelected without opposition in 1916.

Hobby became governor in 1917 on the impeachment and removal of James Ferguson. Succeeding to the office shortly after the United States entered World War I, he inherited a number of military-related problems and assignments. One such issue was the location in Texas of more than half the nation’s military installations. This concentration had numerous side effects, including the posing of a critical health problem during the disastrous influenza epidemic of 1918.

Texas women gained the right of suffrage while Hobby was governor, a right they first exercised in the primaries of 1918. That year, Hobby defeated James Ferguson in the Democratic primary, then went on to win a term of his own as governor. In 1919, Texas became the first southern state to ratify the 20th Amendment to the United States Constitution, extending women’s suffrage to all the states. Hobby’s administration as governor also saw the passage of legislation providing free textbooks for public schools, establishing the Texas State Highway Department, and instituting runoff requirements in party primaries.

Rather than seek reelection, Hobby left the governor’s office in 1921 and returned to Beaumont, where he purchased the *Beaumont Journal* and merged it with the *Beaumont Enterprise*. In 1924, he returned to Houston to become president of the similarly consolidated *Houston Post-Dispatch*. He retained this position for 15 years, and in 1939, he acquired controlling interest of the paper. Renamed simply the *Houston Post*, the paper grew in circulation and prestige and became part of an expanded business that included the KPRC radio and television stations, as well as three out-of-state television stations. Hobby became chair of the board of the *Houston Post* in 1955, with Mrs. Hobby as president and editor. He served as chair until his death in Houston on June 7, 1964.
25th Lieutenant Governor

Willard Arnold Johnson
While serving as a member of the Texas Senate in 1915, Willard Arnold Johnson attempted to call attention to the need of West Texans to be recognized by the rest of the state by introducing an unusual resolution. His resolution proposed that a new state be created, incorporating 117 West Texas counties, to be known as the “State of Jefferson.”

A native of Minnesota, Johnson was born on August 28, 1862. He came to Texas in 1881 and resided in Travis County for two years before moving to Denison. While establishing himself in the newspaper business in Denison, Johnson became aware of the opportunities for growth that the Panhandle had to offer, and in 1891, he permanently settled in the town of Memphis in Hall County, where he began to publish the Hall County Herald.

Johnson became an active member of the Texas Press Association in 1894. Throughout his 40 years as a newspaperman, he participated in the annual conventions held by the association and served on many of its committees. He was chosen as its president in 1909.

In 1910, Johnson was elected to the Senate of the 32nd Legislature, the first of four consecutive terms he would serve. During the 34th Legislature he introduced his resolution proposing the creation of the “State of Jefferson.” The resolution, to be submitted to the voters in July 1915, included provisions for a temporary capital at Abilene and for elections of officers of the new state. Furthermore, the “State of Jefferson” was to retain all unsold land and was to receive a portion of public school funds derived from the sale of its land.

Johnson presented his resolution, not to divide the state, but to cite several instances in which West Texans felt they had been discriminated against. One of his major grievances was that the state had not been redistricted since 1910, and that West Texas was therefore not receiving its just apportionment of representation in the legislature. He also felt that land laws were unfavorable to the area and that West Texas failed to receive its due share of public school funds and its own institutions of higher education.

During the Regular Session of the 34th Legislature, Governor James Ferguson’s administration was charged with a number of irregularities, and Johnson presented the first resolution calling for an investigation of Ferguson’s activities. The governor would later be impeached in July 1917 on several charges, including misapplication of public funds and embezzlement.

Johnson served in the senate from 1911 to 1919, then served as lieutenant governor during the 36th Legislature, from 1919 to 1921. When his term as presiding officer of the senate ended, he resumed his newspaper publishing business and community activities in Memphis until his death there on May 5, 1923.
26th Lieutenant Governor

Lynch Davidson
When Lynch Davidson was inaugurated as lieutenant governor in 1921, he came to the office already recognized as one of the pioneers of the state’s lumber industry. A self-educated individual, he had begun his career in 1887 at the age of 15 as a sawmill roustabout. He proceeded to learn the business rapidly, and by 1921, Davidson had established a succession of companies involved in all areas of retail and wholesale lumber processing and distribution.

Davidson, born on January 3, 1873, in Cotile, Louisiana, came to Texas with his parents when he was an infant. The family settled in Groesbeck, where he later attended high school. By the time Davidson graduated in 1887, he had already decided to pursue a career as a lumberman.

He familiarized himself with all phases of the business, working at various jobs in the camps and mills and eventually concentrating his efforts on the merchandising operations. After five successful years as a salesman in Mexico, Davidson went into business for himself and opened his first lumberyard in Laredo. A year later, in 1897, he moved to Houston and during the next 24 years organized extensive logging, milling, production, and distribution businesses, finally incorporating these diversified holdings into Lynch Davidson and Company in 1921.

Davidson, who strongly believed that businessmen of vision and ability were needed in the legislature, first ran for state office in 1918. He won a seat in the House of Representatives of the 36th Legislature, but served only part of his term. He resigned in 1919 when he was appointed to the state senate to fill the unexpired term of R. M. Johnstone. Davidson, who had previously used modern and sophisticated methods in his lumber ventures, set a precedent by being the first senator to use an airplane for state business.

Davidson successfully ran for lieutenant governor in 1920. While presiding over the Senate of the 37th Legislature, he advocated several measures that the legislature enacted into law, including bills increasing appropriations for rural schools to $2.5 million (the largest amount until that time), providing for eradication of the pink bollworm, and establishing compensation for destroyed crops.

While he was lieutenant governor, Davidson was also appointed chair of the Texas State Railroad, which had been built as part of the state prison system and had been running at a loss. Under Davidson’s leadership, however, it soon began to show a profit and he remained as the head of its board until 1943.

At the end of his term in 1923, he returned to Houston and, until his death on January 27, 1952, was one of the state’s most prominent businessmen. In addition to his presidency of Lynch Davidson and Company, which through his executive abilities became one of the leading lumber businesses in the southwest, the former lieutenant governor served as a director of both the Second National Bank and the First Texas Joint Stock Land Bank. Also active in many public service capacities, Davidson was a member of the United States Good Roads and Highway Association, held membership on the board of the Texas Historical Society, and served as chair of the advisory committee of the Salvation Army in South Texas.
27th Lieutenant Governor

Thomas Whitfield Davidson
Thomas Whitfield Davidson, a judge of the United States District Court of the Northern District of Texas for almost 30 years, presided over several landmark cases during his long tenure as a federal jurist.

Davidson was born on September 23, 1876, in Harrison County and later attended East Texas Normal College, now East Texas State University. He taught school, and after further studies at Columbia University and the University of Chicago, Davidson entered the legal profession in 1903. He established his practice in Marshall, where he held his first political office as its city attorney from 1903 to 1907.

In 1919, after the 36th Legislature had convened, he was elected to fill the unexpired term of Senator Lon Smith. The following year, Davidson was reelected to a full term of his own, and in 1922, he ran successfully for lieutenant governor. Both as a candidate and while presiding over the Senate of the 38th Legislature, Davidson was a vocal opponent of the Ku Klux Klan. Despite the frequent threats made on his life by that organization, he consistently and strongly denounced the activities of its members as un-American and undemocratic. On several occasions, while acting as governor in Pat Neff’s absence, Davidson authorized the Texas Rangers to conduct investigations of the Ku Klux Klan and maintain order in those areas affected by incidents of violence.

In 1927, two years after his term as lieutenant governor came to an end, Davidson moved to Dallas to resume his legal career and was chosen president of the Texas Bar Association. Davidson remained active in Democratic Party affairs and led the “Roosevelt for President” campaign in Texas in 1931 to garner support for Franklin Roosevelt’s election the following year.

In 1936, he was appointed by President Roosevelt to fill a United States district court vacancy. Davidson became highly regarded as a federal district judge and was often asked to officiate at controversial trials. In 1941, he was called to New York City to preside over the court in the Trans Ocean News Agency case. The trial, which had commanded national attention, involved propaganda activities of the German government in the United States.

Davidson also figured in the complex litigation that arose after the 1948 primary contest between Lyndon Johnson and Coke Stevenson for a seat in the United States Congress. The official count of ballots, following a revision of county returns that included those of a controversial ballot box from Jim Wells County, gave Johnson a razor-slim margin of 87 votes over Stevenson. When Stevenson disputed the count, Judge Davidson issued an order for federal agents to collect evidence of voting fraud in several Texas counties. The case ultimately went to the United States Supreme Court, where Justice Hugo Black overturned Davidson’s decision on the grounds that federal courts had no authority in state elections.

When Davidson retired in 1965, he was the oldest federal jurist, both in age and length of service. Following his formal retirement, he was designated a senior United States district judge and continued to preside over the court in naturalization hearings and similar judicial proceedings for several years afterward. Davidson died on January 26, 1974, in Dallas.
Barry Miller, who served in the office of lieutenant governor for three consecutive terms, was born on December 25, 1864, near Barnwell, South Carolina. Six years later, following the death of his father, his mother took a position with the Treasury Department in Washington, D.C., and moved the family there. As a teenager, Miller worked as a printer’s devil on the Washington Post and served as a page for the United States Senate.

Although politics and the newspaper business interested Miller at that time, his ambition was to become an actor, and he planned to go to New York City to pursue a career on stage. When Miller’s relatives in Dallas became aware of the 17-year-old’s intentions, they informed him of the many opportunities for a young man in Texas and persuaded him to move to the state in 1882.

Miller studied law in Dallas and established his practice there in 1884. He was first elected to state office in 1898 as a member of the Senate of the 26th Legislature, then was reelected in 1900. After resuming his law practice at the end of his second term, Miller was appointed judge of Dallas’s newly created 2nd Criminal Justice Court in 1911. He was subsequently elected to that position for a four-year term but served only 18 months. When the heavy dockets were cleared, the purpose for which the post had originally been created, the legislature abolished the court at Miller’s recommendation.

In 1916, Miller was elected to the house of representatives and served three consecutive terms, in the 35th through the 37th Legislatures. During his tenure in office, Miller, an outstanding campaigner and speaker, organized and conducted several successful reelection campaigns for United States Senator Charles Culberson, who had served as governor and attorney general of Texas in the 1890s.

Miller was elected lieutenant governor in 1924, presided over the Senate of the 39th Legislature, and was returned to office for two additional terms. He had already established a record as a fiscal conservative as a member of both houses and as a district judge, and he continued to advocate conservative measures as the state’s lieutenant governor.

One such instance of budgetary restraint involved the reform of Texas’ prison system, a recurring issue throughout Miller’s tenure. During Miller’s third term in office, which spanned 1929 to 1931, Governor Dan Moody argued that the state’s prison facility at Huntsville, as well as the state farms scattered throughout East and Southeast Texas, had been obsolete for the past 25 years. The governor recommended that the 41st Legislature adopt a plan to build a modern prison plant near Austin with manufacturing, rather than farming, as its primary industry. As lieutenant governor, Miller opposed having the state spend money on a new facility or relocating the Huntsville facility to another site.

In 1930, Miller ran for governor but was defeated by Ross Sterling. He then resumed his legal career in Dallas and continued to practice until his death on June 30, 1933.
29th Lieutenant Governor

Edgar E. Witt
The public service career of Edgar E. Witt was a long and distinguished one that included membership in the house of representatives, the senate, and the executive branch of Texas government, as well as later presidential appointments to three federal claims commissions.

Witt was born on January 28, 1876, in Bell County. He attended Thomas Arnold High School in Salado, and following his graduation as valedictorian in 1896, he continued his education at The University of Texas, where he received his B.A. and LLD degrees. Witt then moved to Waco and established his law practice in 1906.

He was first elected to state government in 1914 and served in the House of Representatives of the 34th Legislature. At the end of his term, Witt was appointed city attorney of Waco but later resigned from that office to serve as a captain in the Army Service Corps during World War I. While still stationed at an army camp in 1918, he ran successfully in a special election held to fill the vacant seat of Senator A.R. McCollum, who had died while in office. Witt was discharged in December 1918 and took his senate seat when the legislature convened in January 1919.

He served as a member of the 36th Legislature and was then reelected to five consecutive terms. During his 12-year tenure in the senate, from 1919 to 1931, Witt promoted legislation to improve the state’s prison system and to reform the tax structure. He was elected lieutenant governor in 1930, presided over the Senate of the 42nd Legislature, and won a second term in 1932.

Lieutenant Governor Witt, who held office during Texas’ difficult Depression years, urged the political and business sectors to work together to improve the state’s economic conditions. He advocated attracting new business investment to the state, believing that this would promote general prosperity by stimulating the development of Texas’ natural resources. Witt also strongly supported measures that would reduce the tax burden carried by homeowners and landowners by collecting state revenue from other sources.

In 1934, Witt ran for governor but was defeated by James Allred. A year later, President Franklin Roosevelt appointed Witt to serve as chair of the Special Mexican Claims Commission. When its work was completed in 1938, Witt resumed his law practice in Waco as a partner in the firm of Witt, Terrell, Jones, and Riley. He was later named by the president to head the American-Mexican Claims Commission in 1943, a position he held until 1947, when he was appointed chief commissioner of the Indian Claims Commission.

In 1960, when Witt retired from his post as chief commissioner, he was commended on the floor of the United States Senate for his “record of fairness, of diligence, and of successful service with the commission which could serve as a model for any official serving on any commission in Washington.” Witt spent his retirement years in Austin, where he died on July 11, 1965.
30th Lieutenant Governor

Walter Frank Woodul
Walter Frank Woodul was a leader in recognizing Texas’ need for a well-planned and well-maintained state highway system and played a major legislative role in the establishment of the Texas State Highway Commission in 1917.

Woodul was born on September 25, 1892, in Laredo. After graduating as valedictorian from high school in Alice in 1909, he taught school in Oklahoma and was a legal stenographer in Laredo before entering The University of Texas Law School in 1913. Three years later he interrupted his studies and returned to Laredo to serve with the National Guard, which was stationed on the Mexican border to control the serious disturbances occurring there.

In 1916, Woodul was elected to the House of Representatives of the 35th Legislature. During his legislative term, he served as chair of the house state affairs committee, vice chair of the house military affairs committee, and author of the appropriations bill organizing Texas’ famous 36th Division of the American Expeditionary Force. While in Austin, he was also able to complete his education and was licensed to practice law in the state.

Although the 35th Legislature convened for five sessions between January 1917 and March 1918, Woodul served only during the regular session through the 2nd Called Session. This last session, held from August 1 to August 30, 1917, was historically noteworthy because it impeached Governor James Ferguson. When the session adjourned, Woodul was appointed assistant adjutant general of Texas and devoted his full attention to the war. He later entered the army with the rank of captain, serving in the military until his return to civilian life in 1919.

Woodul then settled in Houston and established his law practice. He served as division attorney for the International and Great Northern Railroad, becoming its president in 1922 and remaining as its counsel when the railroad was consolidated with the Missouri Pacific Lines. He also served as both a leader and an active member of numerous civic and professional organizations in Houston.

In 1928, Woodul served as director of the Gulf Coast Good Roads Association, one of the state’s pioneer automobile clubs actively advocating legislation for an adequate Texas highway system. His involvement with the association led to his renewed interest in seeking state office, and he successfully ran for a senate seat that year. He served during the 41st Legislature, then was reelected to two consecutive terms.

Woodul was elected lieutenant governor in 1934 and was reelected to a second term. In his capacity as presiding officer of the senate of the 44th and 45th Legislatures, he was especially noted for his strict maintenance of the Senate Rules and his encouragement of debate in the Senate Chamber, as well as for his exclusion of lobbyists from the floor during legislative proceedings. While in office, he also served as chair of the Texas Centennial in 1936.

After his last term as lieutenant governor, Woodul resumed his law practice in Houston. He also maintained an active interest in state affairs and served as a member of the board of regents of the State Teachers Colleges and the Board for Texas State Hospitals and Special Schools. In 1958, he retired and moved to Austin. The former lieutenant governor died on October 1, 1984.
31st Lieutenant Governor

Coke Robert Stevenson
Coke Robert Stevenson was the only officeholder in the 20th century to serve as speaker of the house, lieutenant governor, and governor.

Stevenson was born on March 20, 1888, in Mason County. Most of his childhood was spent moving from county to county until 1905, the year his family settled permanently in Junction. There, Stevenson, a self-educated individual, held a variety of jobs, while establishing himself as a successful businessman and trial lawyer in the community.

In 1914, one year after he set up his law practice, Stevenson was elected county clerk of Kimble County. He served in that office until 1918, then began a two-year term as county judge, resigning in 1920 to pursue his legal practice, ranching activities, and numerous business interests on a full-time basis. Stevenson was named president of the First National Bank in 1921 and served in this capacity for six years. During that period, he also greatly expanded his diverse commercial holdings to include a Ford dealership, a newspaper (the *Junction Eagle*), the Fritz Hotel, and the first movie theater in Junction.

In 1928, Stevenson ran for his first state office and was elected to a seat in the House of Representatives of the 41st Legislature. He was reelected to the house of representatives for three consecutive terms, and was chosen speaker during the 43rd and 44th Legislatures.

During Stevenson’s second term as speaker, from 1935 to 1937, the legislature passed a bill making it mandatory for all Texas drivers to secure licenses, and Stevenson was issued License No. 1, the number he retained on his license throughout his life. He continued to serve as a member of the house of representatives through the 45th Legislature, then ran for lieutenant governor in 1938.

Stevenson was elected to that office, presided over the Senate of the 46th Legislature, and was reelected in 1940. He served only part of his next term, however. In August 1941, Governor W. Lee O’Daniel resigned to take a seat in the United States Senate, and Stevenson then completed O’Daniel’s unexpired term. Stevenson was elected to two full gubernatorial terms of his own in 1942 and 1944.

During Stevenson’s tenure as governor, the war effort generally took precedence over state issues. The 47th Legislature, however, proposed an important constitutional amendment, subsequently approved by the voters, that put Texas on a “pay-as-you-go” basis. The amendment provided that no appropriation could be passed or sent to the governor without certification by the comptroller of public accounts showing that the amount appropriated was within the amount available in the affected funds.

When Stevenson’s last gubernatorial term ended in 1947, he returned to his ranch at Telegraph and resumed his law practice and business activities in Junction. He campaigned for the United States Senate in 1948, his last political race, but was defeated in the primary by Lyndon B. Johnson. On March 19, 1967, Stevenson was honored with the dedication of a Modern Statesman Historical Marker on the courthouse square of Junction, which cited his outstanding service to the state. He died on June 28, 1975, at the age of 87 and was buried at Telegraph.
32nd Lieutenant Governor

John Lee Smith
John Lee Smith, lieutenant governor of Texas for two consecutive terms during World War II, was born on May 16, 1894, at Chico. He grew up in Throckmorton, later attended Stanford University in California and West Texas Teachers College, then taught school until 1918. That year he joined the United States Army and was sent to France to be a member of the American Expeditionary Forces during World War I. While stationed overseas, Smith also taught a United States history class to American soldiers and studied Roman history at a French university.

When his tour of duty was completed in 1919, Smith studied law at Chautauqua, New York, then returned to Throckmorton. In 1920, he was elected county judge of Throckmorton County, the youngest judge in Texas at that time. He was reelected twice and served until 1926. A year later he joined the staff of the state department of education and remained with the department until 1931, when he resigned to enter the private practice of law.

In 1940, Smith was elected to his first state office and served in the Senate of the 47th Legislature. He then ran successfully for lieutenant governor in 1942, presided over the Senate of the 48th Legislature, and was reelected to a second term in office.

Smith's senatorial term and his tenure in the lieutenant governor's office were marked by his vocal opposition to many of the activities of the state's labor unions. He upheld the right of labor unions to organize and bargain collectively and proposed that labor troubles should be settled through a labor relations court. However, Smith strongly criticized the closed shop: the policy that required that a person have union membership before he could be employed.

While in the senate in 1941, he supported legislation prohibiting any person from interfering with another's right to engage in his occupation. The act also made it a felony for a union laborer to commit any act of violence while engaged in a strike. As lieutenant governor, Smith later advocated the Manford Act of 1943, which regulated labor organizers and labor's participation in politics, and which required some unions to hold annual elections of officers.

In 1946, Smith did not seek a third term as lieutenant governor, but ran for governor and was defeated by Beauford Jester in the Democratic primary. He then moved to Lubbock, resuming his law practice and establishing a partnership with his son. Smith, who in 1942 had served as Supreme Chancellor, Knights of Pythias of the United States and Canada, also continued his active membership with that fraternal organization in Lubbock. On September 26, 1963, he died there at the age of 69.
33rd Lieutenant Governor

Robert Allan Shivers
Robert Allan Shivers, the leader of the conservative wing of the state Democratic Party during the turbulent political period of the 1940s and 1950s, has been acknowledged as a major influence in defining the contemporary role of Texas’ lieutenant governor. In his study of the office, “There Shall Also Be A Lieutenant Governor,” Dr. J. William Davis states that Allan Shivers “helped shape the office of lieutenant governor, not only while he occupied the post, but also while he served as governor. Shivers’s ideas, practices, and techniques of leadership were probably most significant in turning the office of lieutenant governor in the direction it has since taken.”

Born on October 5, 1907, in Lufkin, Texas, Shivers attended The University of Texas and received his law degree in 1933. The following year, he was elected to the first of six consecutive terms in the senate. He served in the 44th through the 49th Legislatures, with the exception of two years that he spent overseas during World War II. Between 1943 and 1945, he served in Africa and Europe, including in Italy, France, and Germany.

Shivers successfully ran for lieutenant governor in 1946 and was reelected to a second term. He presided over the senate of the 50th and 51st Legislatures, serving only six months of his second term. One of Shivers’s views on the office of lieutenant governor was that it provided better experience and training for handling the state’s gubernatorial responsibilities than any other government post, and he had planned to run for governor in 1950. Due to the untimely death of Governor Beauford Jester on July 11, 1949, the only time that a Texas governor had died while in office, Shivers became the first lieutenant governor to succeed to the governorship under that circumstance. Shivers completed the term of his predecessor and then, breaking with the tradition of a two-term limit, he won election to three additional terms of his own. With a tenure that ultimately spanned 7-½ years, he also set a record for continuous service as governor that stood for the first century and a half of Texas statehood.

The controversial years in which Shivers served in state office reflected politically the struggle occurring nationally between liberal and conservative factions. Many of Texas’ conservatives, Democratic as well as Republican, had been dissatisfied with President Franklin Roosevelt’s New Deal policies and unprecedented fourth term in office and had become even more critical of President Harry Truman’s administration, particularly his vetoes of the tidelands legislation.

Those feelings resulted in the bolt of the conservative wing of the state’s Democratic Party from the national party in the 1952 election. That year Shivers, the conservative Democratic leader and a gubernatorial candidate, announced his support of Republican Dwight Eisenhower for president rather than Adlai Stevenson, the liberal candidate of the Democratic Party. An overwhelming majority of Texas’ Democrats followed the governor’s endorsement, contributing significantly to Eisenhower’s victory at the polls, and Shivers received the nomination of both the Democratic and Republican parties’ conventions in his gubernatorial campaign for reelection.

In 1973 Shivers was appointed by Governor Preston Smith to the board of regents of The University of Texas System. He served as its chair from 1975 to 1979 and was later a member of The University of Texas Centennial Commission during the celebration of the school’s 100th anniversary. The former lieutenant governor died on January 14, 1985, at the age of 77.
34th Lieutenant Governor

Ben Ramsey
One of the state’s foremost public servants in the mid-20th century, Ben Ramsey won 15 elections for legislative and executive office, including six consecutive races for the post of lieutenant governor. In 1950, in his initial campaign for that office, he became the first candidate in Texas with opposition to receive a million votes. Ramsey’s resounding success at the polls occurred despite a personal tendency toward minimal campaigning. When television arrived on the political scene, giving candidates a new means of reaching prospective voters, he refrained from its use in campaigns.

Ramsey was born in San Augustine on December 28, 1903. After graduating from high school in his hometown, he worked on the family farm and in his father’s law office. He later attended The University of Texas and in 1931 received his license to practice law.

In 1930, Ramsey was elected to the Texas House of Representatives. He served two terms in the house, covering the 42nd and 43rd Legislatures. After a six-year hiatus, during which he practiced law in San Augustine, he returned to the legislature in 1941, this time being elected to the senate. Ramsey served as senator through the 47th, 48th, 49th, and 50th Legislatures, then was appointed secretary of state by Governor Beauford H. Jester in 1949. Ramsey occupied that office briefly before resigning to run for lieutenant governor the following year.

As lieutenant governor throughout almost the entire 1950s, Ramsey managed to avoid the divisiveness that split the state Democratic Party into conservative and liberal factions. Although he was a conservative who supported the programs of Governor Allan Shivers, Ramsey declined to follow the lead of Shivers and many conservative and other Democrats who supported Dwight D. Eisenhower over Adlai Stevenson in the 1952 and 1956 presidential races. Ramsey instead remained loyal to Stevenson and was rewarded in 1955 by being named state party chair.

In 1961, shortly after winning election to a sixth term as lieutenant governor, Ramsey resigned to accept an appointment by Governor Price Daniel to a vacancy on the Railroad Commission of Texas. Ramsey’s arrival at the commission coincided with a growing investigation into the drilling of slanted oil wells, resulting in a number of prosecutions by the state attorney general on behalf of the commission in 1962. Later that year, Ramsey won election to the remainder of the vacant term, and in 1964 and 1970 he was reelected to full six-year terms.

After 16 years of service with the railroad commission, Ramsey retired from public life in 1977, and the legislature honored him with a bust that is now displayed in the Capitol Extension. The former lieutenant governor died in Austin on March 27, 1985, at the age of 81.
35th Lieutenant Governor

Preston Earnest Smith
When Preston Earnest Smith won the gubernatorial election in 1968, he became the first West Texan to hold the state’s top executive office. His victory also marked the first time since 1857, the year that Hardin Runnels defeated Sam Houston, that a lieutenant governor ascended directly to the governorship by way of election to that office.

One of 13 children, Smith was born to a tenant farm family on March 8, 1912, in the Williamson County community of Corn Hill. As a youth of eight or nine, he decided that he wanted to become governor. A hard worker throughout his life, he held numerous jobs while attending Lamesa High School and Texas Technological College, where in 1934 he received a degree in business administration. Following graduation, he operated a gasoline service station in Lubbock, developed a chain of six movie theaters, and invested in real estate.

Smith won election to the Texas House of Representatives in 1944 and served three terms before making unsuccessful bids for the office of lieutenant governor in 1950 and state senator in 1952. He ultimately secured a seat in the Texas Senate in 1956 and served six years, followed by three terms as lieutenant governor, from 1963 to 1969, and two terms as governor, from 1969 to 1973.

An unassuming, plain-spoken man, Smith was noted for his accessibility to constituents and the press, his robust sense of humor, and his love of people and campaigning. When running for office, he appointed chairs throughout the state in as many small communities as possible in order to reach the grassroots, while he himself worked tirelessly to meet as many people, in as many places, as he could. One of the key elements in his campaigns was a regularly updated card file, which grew to include more than 65,000 names of personal acquaintances, associates in government, and political contacts. Smith also accepted as many speaking engagements as his schedule would allow, especially while serving as lieutenant governor, feeling that this was the best way to ascertain voter opinion and also to inform citizens about the intricacies and problems of state government.

While a legislator, Smith promoted bills to improve schools and teachers’ benefits and was instrumental in the creation of the farm-to-market road program, a permanent building fund for state colleges, and more small-town hospitals. As lieutenant governor, he worked to attract new business and industry to the state. During his four years as governor, he continued to focus much of his attention on education, overseeing the establishment of new state universities, as well as medical, dental, and vocational training schools. He also secured the state’s first minimum-wage law and instituted the state’s first comprehensive drug abuse program.

After leaving elective office, Smith pursued business interests in real estate, banking, and oil and gas. He remained active in the public realm, chairing the Texas College and University System Coordinating Board and serving as a consultant to the Texas Tech University Board of Regents and the Texas Tech University Health Sciences Center. In addition, he was involved in the Lubbock Chamber of Commerce, the Lubbock Kiwanis Club, and numerous other local and statewide organizations. Among the many tributes accorded him was an honorary doctorate from the Texas Tech Health Sciences Center, whose library is named for both Preston Smith and his wife, Ima.

Smith died on October 18, 2003, in Lubbock. He was predeceased by Ima Smith, his wife of 63 years, in 1998. At the time of his death, he was survived by their son, Preston Michael Smith, daughter, Jan Lauren Taylor, four grandchildren, and four great-grandchildren.
36th Lieutenant Governor

Ben Barnes
Ben Barnes became the youngest person to hold the office of Texas lieutenant governor following his election to that post in 1968, at the age of 30. In his race for the office, Barnes not only captured the Democratic Party nomination with 78 percent of the ballots cast, the largest margin in the state party’s history, but also set another equally impressive precedent in the subsequent general election by receiving 72 percent of the returns: almost two million votes.

Born on April 17, 1938, in Gorman, Texas, Ben F. Barnes attended The University of Texas School of Business and the university’s School of Law. Having become interested in politics while working for the state health department as a student, he ran for a seat in the house of representatives following his graduation. It was a successful campaign, as were his next three races, and he served during the 57th through 60th Legislatures.

While a representative, Barnes served as chair of the house rules committee and vice chair of the banks and banking committee, in addition to serving as liaison between Governor John Connally and Speaker Byron Tunnell.

Barnes managed Tunnell’s race for speaker in 1965 and planned to run for that office himself in 1967. Four days before the Regular Session of the 59th Legislature was scheduled to meet in 1965, however, Tunnell accepted a position on the Railroad Commission of Texas. Barnes was chosen to succeed him by a unanimous vote and so became, at age 26, the youngest speaker to preside over the house in nearly a century. When the 60th Legislature convened in 1967, he was elected speaker for a second term.

Barnes successfully ran for lieutenant governor in 1968, served during the 61st Legislature, and was easily reelected in 1970. During his tenure as lieutenant governor, he backed an increase in the minimum wage and championed the creation of the Texas Rehabilitation Commission and the Texas Mass Transportation Commission, while continuing to support antipollution, health, and education programs.

Throughout his four terms in the two offices, Barnes demonstrated a keen level of interest in the issue of higher education. Before the period in which he held state office, appropriations for higher education ranked low in comparison to other states; however, during his tenure, Texas ranked near the top nationally in dollars spent for this purpose. In addition, many new colleges, universities, and graduate schools were established while Barnes served in office.

Barnes was named one of “Five Outstanding Young Texans” by the Texas Junior Chamber of Commerce in 1965 and one of “Ten Outstanding Young Men in America” by the United States Chamber of Commerce in 1970. He has also distinguished himself nationally, serving as chair of both the Southern Legislative Conference and the National Legislative Conference and as a member of the Executive Committee of the National Conference of Lieutenant Governors, the National Conference of State Legislative Leaders, and President Lyndon Johnson’s Commission on Intergovernmental Relations. Additionally, the former legislator served as the United States representative to the NATO Civil Defense Committee Conference in Brussels and as a special representative to the United Nations in Geneva in 1968.

In 1972, Barnes made an unsuccessful race for the office of governor and then retired from statewide office at the end of his second term as lieutenant governor to pursue his many professional interests. He was honored with a Distinguished Alumnus Award from The University of Texas at Austin in 1995, and in 2000 an endowed fellowship program was created in his name at the university’s Lyndon B. Johnson School of Public Affairs in recognition of his tremendous contributions to higher education. Barnes has served on the advisory council of the LBJ School of Public Affairs, and he currently serves as a member of the board of the Roosevelt Institute and as vice chair of the LBJ Foundation. He is the author of a memoir, Barn Burning, Barn Building: Tales of a Political Life, from LBJ to George W. Bush and Beyond.
37th Lieutenant Governor

Bill Hobby
Bill Hobby served as lieutenant governor of Texas for 18 years, longer than any other person elected to that post. When he was first sworn into office in 1973, Bill Hobby continued a family association with the Texas Legislature that covered three generations and spanned more than a century. His paternal grandfather, Edwin Hobby, served in the senate from 1874 to 1879, and his maternal grandfather, I. W. Culp, served in the house of representatives in the 26th, 36th, and 38th Legislatures. Hobby’s father, William Pettus Hobby Sr., was the state’s 24th lieutenant governor and presided over the senate from 1915 to 1917, when he became governor.

Bill Hobby was born in Houston on January 19, 1932. After attending Rice University and receiving his degree in 1953, he entered the United States Navy and served for three years in naval intelligence. Subsequently, he joined the staff of the Houston Post, at the time published by his father, and advanced through several editorial positions. As his father’s health declined, Hobby assumed increased managerial responsibilities for the newspaper company and became executive editor and president of the company in 1965. He served as president of the Post for nearly 20 years, until the sale of the family-owned newspaper in 1983.

Hobby received his initial experience in public affairs as senate parliamentarian of the 56th Legislature under Lieutenant Governor Ben Ramsey in 1959. During the administration of Lyndon B. Johnson, he was named to the Presidential Task Force on Suburban Problems and to the National Citizens Advisory Committee on Vocational Rehabilitation. He served on the University of Houston Board of Regents from 1965 to 1969, when he was appointed to two state-level posts. As public member and chair of the senate interim committee on welfare reform, he headed an extensive review of the state’s welfare system. He was also named to the Texas Air Control Board.

In 1971, Hobby resigned from the Texas Air Control Board to run for lieutenant governor. He was elected the following year and presided over the Senate of the 63rd Legislature. As chair of the Legislative Budget Board, he promoted policies to improve the state’s budget-making process, including zero-based budgeting and the use of fiscal notes to determine the fiscal impact of a bill before its passage. In 1972, a constitutional amendment was adopted lengthening the term of office for lieutenant governor from two to four years. Beginning in 1974, the year this change became effective, Hobby was reelected to four four-year terms.

During his tenure in office, Hobby chaired the special advisory committee known as the Hobby-Clayton Commission, which recommended the Texas Sunset Act to improve economy and efficiency in state government. He was also a member of the Select Committee on Public Education from 1983 to 1984. The committee’s recommendations led to the reform of public education in Texas.

The Hobby era in Texas politics brought significant progress in numerous areas, including public education, mental health, water conservation, fiscal management, indigent health care, correctional programs, and public assistance programs. His many achievements point to his determination that Texas sustain its commitment to excellence in higher education and to allocating the resources needed to make that possible.

Since leaving public office, Hobby has distinguished himself as an educator and administrator. He taught at the Lyndon B. Johnson School of Public Affairs in Austin from 1991 to 1997 and served as chancellor of the University of Houston System from 1995 to 1997.

Hobby is a trustee of the LBJ Foundation. He retired from the board of Southwest Airlines in 2007, after 17 years of service.
38th Lieutenant Governor

Bob Bullock
Robert D. “Bob” Bullock became Texas’ 38th lieutenant governor in 1991, at the dawn of a new era in the Texas Senate. His tenure coincided with a statewide transformation in Texas government, with the Republican Party gaining stature and influence in what had long been a “one-party state” controlled by Democrats. As a consequence, Bullock, a Democrat, presided over a senate that was more evenly divided between the two parties than it had been at any time since Reconstruction.

Bullock’s two terms as lieutenant governor, from 1991 to 1999, saw legislative milestones achieved on many fronts. They included an overhaul of state spending practices and the creation of the Texas Performance Review, a revamping of Texas’ health and human services, and greater emphasis being placed on economic development, education reform, and crime control, with the latter resulting in the largest prison expansion project in the nation. Regarded by many as the principal architect of modern Texas government, Bullock is also credited with consolidating all the state’s environmental agencies into one department, making significant contributions in the areas of tort reform, health, and juvenile justice, and ushering through the bill that created the state’s first comprehensive water conservation and management plan.

In addition, Bullock spearheaded the effort to create a state history museum near the Capitol. His dream was realized with the 2001 opening of the Bob Bullock Texas State History Museum, which features a rich panorama of the state’s origins and heritage.

Before assuming the office of lieutenant governor, Bullock acquired significant experience in state government, serving as a key aide to former governor Preston Smith; as assistant attorney general, state representative, and secretary of state; and, for 16 years, as the state comptroller. While secretary of state, Bullock worked to secure voting rights for 18-year-olds and oversaw the broadening of campaign finance disclosure requirements and the implementation of state-financed party primaries. Later, as comptroller, he won praise for a number of innovations, including a comprehensive analysis of state spending and the development of increasingly accurate forecasts of state finances. He also undertook the challenging task of bringing the comptroller’s office into the computer age and became the first elected official in Texas to adopt an equal opportunity employment program.

Bullock was born July 10, 1929, in Hillsboro, Texas, and attended Hill College before joining the United States Air Force in 1951. He served his country during the Korean War and returned home to complete his bachelor’s degree at Texas Tech University. In 1956, while working toward his law degree at Baylor University, he made his first bid for public office, winning a seat in the Texas House of Representatives. He went on to win every political race he ever entered.

A man whose vision and natural leadership ability were greatly admired, Bullock died on June 18, 1999, only two months after the groundbreaking for his beloved state history museum, and is buried in the Texas State Cemetery.
39th Lieutenant Governor

Rick Perry
Rick Perry became the first Republican to serve as lieutenant governor of Texas following his election to that office in 1998.

A fifth-generation Texan, Perry was born on March 4, 1950, and spent his formative years on his family’s farm near the small community of Paint Creek. Hoping to pursue a career in ranching and farming, he studied animal science at Texas A&M University, where he was a yell leader and a member of the school’s Corps of Cadets. In 1972, immediately after his graduation, he was commissioned as an officer in the United States Air Force, and he served more than four years as a C-130 pilot, earning the rank of captain before returning home to join his father in managing the family’s agricultural operations.

Elected as a state representative in 1984, Perry served three terms in the house and was selected by the *Dallas Morning News* as one of the most effective legislators in 1989. The following year, Texans elected Perry commissioner of agriculture, making him the first agribusinessman to hold the position in more than four decades, and they returned him to that office four years later.

In 1998, Perry was elected lieutenant governor. During the 1999 legislative session, he helped to pass legislation that raised teacher salaries by $3,000, added $3.8 billion to the Foundation School Program, created the Master Reading Teacher Program, and increased funding for education overall by 14 percent. He also established a commission to formulate long-term improvements to higher education and championed the TEXAS grant program, a state-funded initiative to help low-income students attend college. In addition, he created the Senate Special Committee on Border Affairs to address critical concerns in that region, and the legislature approved important measures to improve conditions in the colonias, along with more than $20 million in affordable housing proposals. Perry further supported the successful adoption of bills that cut taxes for property owners, businesses, and consumers.

On December 21, 2000, George W. Bush, the new president-elect, resigned as governor of Texas and Perry succeeded him. Perry was elected to his first full, four-year term as governor in 2002 and was reelected in 2006 and 2010. When he retired from office on January 20, 2015, he was the longest-serving governor in state history.

During his tenure as governor, Perry presided over historic economic growth and promoted a favorable business climate that has helped the State of Texas become a national leader in job creation. Perry signed a record property tax relief measure, legislation reforming the business franchise tax, and seven balanced budgets, successfully encouraged legislators to avoid tax hikes during two economic downturns, and left office with a record amount in the state’s Rainy Day Fund.

In 2003, Governor Perry championed medical liability reforms, a signature accomplishment of the legislature’s first Republican majority since the 1800s and one that attracted thousands of new doctors to the state over the following decade. He was a key proponent of building infrastructure to meet the needs of Texas’ rapidly growing population, and he worked with legislators and voters to address the state’s water needs without imposing new fees or taxes. He also focused significant time and attention on improving transportation infrastructure and proposed a new financing mechanism to accelerate the construction of new roads.

An Eagle Scout, Perry remains active with the Boy Scouts of America and is a lifetime member of American Legion Post No. 75. He met his wife, the former Anita Thigpen, while in elementary school; they married in 1982 and have two adult children, Griffin and Sydney. After the conclusion of Perry’s final term in office, the couple moved to Round Top, halfway between Austin and Houston.
Rodney G. Ellis
Rodney G. Ellis, president pro tempore of the Texas Senate during the 77th Legislature, served as acting lieutenant governor from December 21 to December 28, 2000. He assumed the duties of the office when George W. Bush, newly elected president of the United States, resigned the governorship and was succeeded by Lieutenant Governor Rick Perry.

Born April 7, 1954, Ellis earned a bachelor’s degree from Texas Southern University in 1975, a master’s degree from the Lyndon B. Johnson School of Public Affairs in 1977, and a law degree from The University of Texas at Austin in 1979. He has also studied at the London School of Economics.

Ellis was elected to the Texas Senate in 1990. Over the course of his legislative career, he has chaired the senate committees on open government, government organization, finance, jurisprudence, and intergovernmental relations. He has passed more than 630 pieces of legislation in such critical areas as economic development, education, civil rights, environmental policy, tax cuts for the middle class, criminal justice, and workforce development. One of his most notable accomplishments was the creation of the TEXAS grant program, which has disbursed $3 billion in financial aid to more than 432,000 high-achieving Texas students. Ellis was also the author of a tax relief bill that created a three-day sales tax holiday; eliminated sales taxes on over-the-counter medicines, and provided franchise tax relief to businesses for job creation, capital investment, and research and development.

Ellis is the founder of the Texas Legislative Internship Program, now one of the largest such programs in the state. Since its inception, TLIP has given more than 670 young people the opportunity to make a difference in Texas politics and policy.

In addition to serving in the legislature, Ellis chairs the board of directors for the Innocence Project and co-chairs the National Conference of State Legislatures Task Force on International Relations. He also serves on the National Conference of State Legislatures Executive Committee, the LBJ Foundation Board of Trustees, and the Council on Foreign Relations.

Before his election to the Texas Senate, Ellis served as a member of the Houston City Council for three terms and as chief of staff to Congressman Mickey Leland. Senator Ellis is running unopposed for Harris County Commissioner, Precinct 1, in the November 2016 general election.

Rodney Ellis is married to Licia Green-Ellis and is the father of four children.
40th Lieutenant Governor

Bill Ratliff
Bill Ratliff was elected the 40th lieutenant governor of Texas by his colleagues in the Texas Senate on December 28, 2000, thereby filling the vacancy created when Rick Perry succeeded George W. Bush, the new president-elect of the United States, as governor. In addition to serving as lieutenant governor and as president of the senate, Ratliff, a Republican from Mount Pleasant, continued to represent the First Senatorial District in Northeast Texas, a constituency he was first elected to serve in 1988.

Over the course of his career, Ratliff built a reputation for tackling tough issues, including public education, the state budget, and a comprehensive reform of Texas’ tort laws.

During his first term in the senate, Ratliff passed a bill that allowed communities throughout Texas to levy a one-half cent sales tax, contingent on the approval of local citizens, to encourage economic growth, and he helped draft the first bill in Texas to improve deplorable conditions in the South Texas colonias. In his freshman term, he was also involved in resolving differences between the house and senate regarding workers’ compensation legislation.

Appointed chair of the senate committee on education in 1993, Ratliff served as the senate’s leader on public education legislation for the next four years. In 1994, he drafted a revision of the entire Texas public education code on his laptop computer, and his proposal passed both houses the following year. An advocate for stronger school standards, Ratliff developed one of the first and most comprehensive public school accountability programs in the country. From 1996 to 2000, he served as chair of the senate committee on finance.

Ratliff’s election to the lieutenant governor’s office represented the first time that senators had been called on to fill a vacancy in that post, a duty assigned them by the Texas Constitution. During his tenure as lieutenant governor, Ratliff adopted the leadership philosophy of letting “the Senate work its will.” He also continued his longstanding bipartisan approach, in one instance appointing a Democrat to take over for him as chair of the finance committee, and he was noted by observers for the fair and evenhanded manner in which he carried out his new responsibilities.

While presiding over the senate, Ratliff’s most significant accomplishment, in his own view, was helping to draft and pass a $113.8 billion biennial budget at a time when economic conditions had turned sluggish. Other significant legislative achievements in 2001 included the creation of a state-subsidized health insurance plan for teachers and other school employees, the extension of Medicaid coverage to hundreds of thousands of children, and the adoption of a number of reforms in the criminal justice system.

After his term as lieutenant governor, Ratliff returned to the senate for one additional legislative session and served as chair of the senate committee on state affairs.

Born August 16, 1936, in Shreveport, Louisiana, Bill Ratliff moved to Texas as a young child and graduated from high school in Sonora. He holds a degree in civil engineering from The University of Texas at Austin, which named him a Distinguished Alumnus in 2004. The following year, he was honored with the John F. Kennedy Profile in Courage Award. Ratliff has also won a number of professional accolades and has served as state and national president of the American Consulting Engineers Council.

In addition, Ratliff has played a prominent role in community affairs in Mount Pleasant. He and his wife, Sally Sandlin Ratliff, have three children, Bess, Bennett, who served in the house of representatives in the 83rd Texas Legislature, and Thomas, who was elected in 2010 and again in 2012 to the Texas State Board of Education. Bill and Sally Ratliff are also the grandparents of eight grandchildren.
41st Lieutenant Governor

David Dewhurst
David Dewhurst, the second-longest-serving lieutenant governor in Texas history, presided over the Texas Senate from January 2003 until January 2015. A fiscal conservative, Dewhurst strove to limit the overall tax burden on Texans, improve public schools and universities, build more highways, and protect public safety. He helped to enact Jessica’s Law to protect children against sexual predators.

Committed to the goal of providing every child in Texas with a quality education, Dewhurst worked successfully to raise teacher salaries and educational standards and increase accountability while at the same time reducing school property taxes. To help make university study affordable, he played a significant role in efforts to pass the Texas B-On-Time loan program, which has provided college students with zero-interest, forgivable loans if they graduate on time with a “B” average. Dewhurst also supported legislation to provide better quality care to injured workers at less cost for employers and to ensure that baseless claims did not flood Texas courts.

Formerly commissioner of the Texas General Land Office and chair of the Governor’s Task Force on Homeland Security, Dewhurst began his career as an officer in the U.S. Air Force, the Central Intelligence Agency, and the U.S. State Department. He is the founder of Falcon Seaboard, one of the earliest developers of cogeneration electric power plants in Texas and now a diversified energy and investments company. In addition, Dewhurst is a longtime community and civic leader in his hometown of Houston, where he has served on a number of boards. He holds a bachelor’s degree from the University of Arizona, where he played college basketball.

Along with his other pursuits, Dewhurst breeds and raises registered Black Angus cattle and rides cutting horses in competitions sponsored by the American Quarter Horse and National Cutting Horse Associations. In 2005, he qualified for the NCHA World Finals. He is an honorary vice president of the AQHA, and in 2009 he was inducted into the Texas Rodeo Cowboy Hall of Fame.

Dewhurst and his wife, Patricia Hamilton Dewhurst, an attorney in Houston, have a daughter, Carolyn.
Past Presiding Officers of the House
1st and 4th Speaker of the House of Representatives

William Edmond Crump

NO PICTURE
AVAILABLE
The first speaker of the Texas House of Representatives following statehood was William Edmond Crump. A representative from Austin County, Crump was a novice in Texas political circles, having held no previous public office during the period of the republic, either at the national or local level. Nevertheless, he was elected speaker on the first ballot without substantial opposition.

William E. Crump was born in North Carolina in late 1809 or early 1810. He served as a representative to the North Carolina General Assembly from Northampton County in 1834 to 1835, and in 1836 he married a woman from Britain, Rosa Ballentine, whose brother Richard W. Ballentine died at the Alamo. Crump moved his family to Vicksburg, Mississippi, and then in the early 1840s he came to Texas. Settling along the Brazos River east of Bellville, not far north of San Felipe, where Stephen F. Austin had earlier founded the headquarters of his first colony, Crump established a plantation.

In Texas, Crump was involved in one brief military venture, the Vasques Campaign, which countered a Mexican raid on San Antonio in 1842. Elected to the house of representatives following statehood, he presided as speaker for most of the 1st Legislature. His tenure was punctuated by a two-week leave of absence in March 1846 and by his subsequent resignation on May 1, 1846, 12 days before the legislature adjourned. Among its other accomplishments, the 1st Legislature created over 30 counties, organized a set of courts, established a militia, authorized a state penitentiary, and provided for a regular census and a system of taxation.

Twice, Crump was reelected state representative. He served in the 2nd Legislature and for part of the 3rd Legislature, then vacated legislative office completely and returned to his home near Bellville. A large landholder, Crump eventually became one of the wealthiest men in the region.

Crump remained in Austin County the rest of his life, at one time becoming county judge. He died in Bellville on January 3, 1889. “Crump’s Ferry,” located at his plantation site on the Brazos River near the community of Burleigh, lingers to this day in the memories of older area residents.
2nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

John Brown

NO PICTURE

AVAILABLE
John Brown was the second of five men to serve as speaker of the house of representatives in the 1st Legislature of 1846. When William E. Crump sought and was granted a leave of absence from the house on March 3, 1846, Brown was elected speaker pro tempore to preside temporarily in his place. Because constitutional and parliamentary precedent on the subject had not been firmly established, questions immediately arose as to the extent and validity of a temporary presiding officer’s authority. Accordingly, only six days later, Brown tendered his resignation, and the house passed a resolution affirming that Crump had in fact vacated the office, declaring retroactively that Brown had been speaker rather than merely speaker pro tempore and calling for a new election to fill the original vacancy. Brown was then succeeded, for the remaining seven days of Crump’s absence, by a third speaker, Edward T. Branch.

Also known as “Red” Brown, John Brown was born in South Carolina in 1787. He came to Texas rather late in life, settling in the Nacogdoches district in 1836. As a resident of the newly independent Republic of Texas, he practiced law and farmed.

Brown was first elected to major political office as a member of the house of representatives of the republic’s 6th Congress, which met from 1841 to 1842. Subsequently, upon statehood, Nacogdoches voters elected him to a term in the 1st Legislature, where he served a brief interval as presiding officer of the house. During that same year, 1846, Brown was instrumental in establishing the state Democratic Party organization in Texas.

In the House of Representatives of the 4th Legislature, he served an abbreviated second term until a vote recount showed that an opponent had in fact won the seat. At that time, Brown was representing Henderson and Van Zandt Counties, which had been created in 1846 and 1848, respectively, from a portion of the older Nacogdoches district. During the late 1840s and early 1850s, before his second period of legislative service, Brown held positions as notary public and county commissioner.

The date and place of Brown’s death are unknown, although a reasonable guess can be made by comparing the 1850 and 1860 censuses. The former shows him living in Van Zandt County; the latter, neither there nor anywhere else in Texas. Most likely, then, unless he moved to another state or territory and lived longer than was the norm for his era, Brown died in the 1850s in the vicinity of Van Zandt County.
3rd Speaker of the House of Representatives
Edward Thomas Branch

NO PICTURE
AVAILABLE
Edward Thomas Branch, the third speaker of the house of representatives during the 1st Legislature, was born in Richmond, Virginia, on December 6, 1811. His arrival in Texas in 1835 was purely involuntary. As a young man in his twenties, he sailed on a brig bound for Cuba from Mississippi, only to be diverted by a Mexican cruiser that captured his vessel, robbed him, and put him ashore near Anahuac in Chambers County. Branch subsequently made his way to Liberty, where he taught school for several months before volunteering for Sam Houston’s army, coincidentally on the day the Alamo fell. Enrolled as a sergeant in the decisive Battle of San Jacinto several weeks later, he rose to lieutenant during a second tour of military duty in the late summer and early fall of 1836.

Branch subsequently won election to two terms in the House of Representatives of the Republic of Texas and served in the 1st and 2nd Congresses. In 1838, he moved from Liberty to Nacogdoches and was elected judge from the 5th Judicial District, a position that gave him ex officio membership on the supreme court of the republic. For four years thereafter, Branch rode horseback over a vast judicial circuit in East Texas. During that time, he and his family were headquartered at the residence of a prominent Nacogdoches citizen, General Thomas J. Rusk.

Tiring of the strenuous judgeship, Branch returned to Liberty in 1842 and became the local postmaster. From there, after Texas became a state, he was elected to a single term in the House of Representatives of the 1st Legislature. Branch remained in Liberty the rest of his life, and after his death on September 22, 1861, he was buried in a marked grave about a mile north of the city.

Branch’s short term as speaker, although longer than that of his predecessor, lasted only one week, from March 9 to March 16, 1846. Following the resignation of John Brown, who in turn had succeeded the absent William E. Crump, Branch was elected to fill a vacancy in the office. Branch outlasted Brown’s term by a single day, and on Crump’s return he yielded the speakership, citing a previous agreement that Crump be entitled to resume his position as presiding officer when he arrived back at the Capitol.
5th Speaker of the House of Representatives

William H. Bourland

NO PICTURE
AVAILABLE
William H. Bourland became the fifth speaker of the house of representatives, and the fourth person to hold that office during the 1st Legislature, when he assumed the post on May 1, 1846, following the resignation of Speaker William E. Crump. The exact reasons for this changeover remain an enigma but were apparently related to a contested election for lieutenant governor, since Crump resigned the speakership immediately following a vote in favor of a committee report stating that the legislature had the power to reverse its judgment on the election’s outcome. Bourland presided over the house of representatives only until May 11, 1846, resigning two days before adjournment.

Born in Kentucky in 1811, Bourland lived in Tennessee in the early 1830s and later moved to Holly Springs, Mississippi, where he became county clerk. He arrived in Texas in about 1840 and settled on a farm in Lamar County.

Northern Texas at that time was a frontier, and the region was the site of numerous skirmishes between the settlers and Indians. In May 1841 William Bourland and his older brother, James, participated in a major battle against the Indians at Village Creek in present-day Tarrant County. The county was named for General Edward H. Tarrant, who led approximately 70 Texans to victory in the battle. As a result, the Indians moved westward, and the Dallas-Fort Worth area was opened for settlement.

Bourland began his political career in the Congress of the Republic of Texas as a member of the House of Representatives of the 8th Congress of 1843 to 1844. Reelected by his Lamar County constituents, he again served as representative in the 9th Congress of 1844 to 1845, the last congress preceding statehood. During that term, Bourland authored a legislative measure incorporating the town of Paris.

He continued his representation of Lamar County in the 1st and 2nd Legislatures of the State of Texas, becoming speaker. Between those two terms, Bourland enlisted to serve in the Mexican War. A member of the 1st Texas Mounted Volunteers, he was elected major of the regiment, third in rank behind his brother Lieutenant Colonel James Bourland and regimental commander Colonel William C. Young. The unit departed from San Antonio in the late spring of 1847, but fighting ended by the time it reached the Rio Grande, and consequently neither brother saw battle.

In the early 1850s, Bourland moved to Grayson County. From there, he was elected to a final term as state representative in the 5th Legislature. Afterwards, he married Caroline Willis, an “educated lady of the Chickasaw Nation” (part of present-day Oklahoma), and lived thereafter in the Red River border area of Grayson and Cooke Counties. Bourland died in northwestern Grayson County, along the present-day shore of Lake Texoma, on April 2, 1860.
6th Speaker of the House of Representatives
Stephen W. Perkins

NO PICTURE
AVAILABLE
Elected as speaker of the house on May 11, 1846, only two days before adjournment, Stephen W. Perkins had the shortest tenure of any of the state’s presiding officers. He was the fifth and final individual to serve as speaker during the first legislative session and was installed to replace William H. Bourland when Bourland resigned.

Perkins was born in Kentucky in 1809 and immigrated to Texas in 1840, settling in Brazoria County with his wife, Anna, and establishing a plantation at Bailey’s Prairie. In 1844 he was elected to represent the county in the House of Representatives of the 9th Congress of the Republic of Texas, the congress responsible for facilitating Texas’ annexation to the United States. Perkins was elected as a representative to the 1st Legislature of the State of Texas in December 1845, and he then served that body as speaker in the waning days of the session.

In 1850, after representing Matagorda and Brazoria Counties as a senator in the 2nd Legislature, Perkins was elected chief justice of Brazoria County and served in that position until 1862. He was active in a Texas volunteer company during the Civil War and was reelected as chief justice in 1866, only to be removed from that position in 1869 by Major General Joseph J. Reynolds for impeding reconstruction.

Stephen W. Perkins died in 1876 while visiting his daughter, Annie Eugenia Cayce, and was buried near her home in Coryell County.
7th Speaker of the House of Representatives

James Wilson Henderson
James Wilson Henderson was elected speaker by the House of Representatives of the
2nd Legislature. In winning election to that office, he defeated a prominent opponent,
Mirabeau B. Lamar, former president of the Republic of Texas. Henderson’s speakership
was only one step in a highly successful political career, for he later served as lieutenant
governor and governor, becoming the first Texas statesman to have held all three offices.
Henderson was born on August 15, 1817, in Sumner County, Tennessee. In 1836,
inspired by William B. Travis’s famous letter calling for reinforcements for the Alamo,
he interrupted his college studies in Kentucky and raised a company of 50 volunteers
to assist in the Texas Revolution. The group arrived too late to participate even at the
Battle of San Jacinto; nevertheless, Henderson was commissioned a captain and sent
back to the United States on recruiting service. On his return to Texas in 1837, he
settled in Harris County and worked as a land surveyor, resulting in his appointment as
county surveyor in 1840. Resuming his studies, he read law and was admitted to the
bar in 1842.

Along with his practice as a trial attorney, Henderson held various political offices.
He began as a representative in the 8th and 9th Congresses of the Republic of Texas
from 1843 to 1845. Subsequently, he was elected to the House of Representatives of
the 2nd Legislature and was chosen speaker.

Henderson was elected lieutenant governor in 1851 and in that capacity presided
over the Senate of the 4th Legislature. On November 23, 1853, when Governor Peter
H. Bell resigned to become a member of the United States House of Representatives,
Henderson succeeded to the office of governor. His tenure there was brief, lasting four
weeks until Governor-elect Elisha M. Pease assumed the office on December 21, 1853.
A few years later, Henderson returned to the house of representatives as a member of
the 7th and 8th Legislatures.

In addition to his earlier service in the army, Henderson was a member of the Somervell
Expedition, which retaliated in 1842 against Mexican border raids. He later served as
a captain in the Confederate Army, commanding a company stationed at Matagorda
Peninsula.

After the Civil War, Henderson was a delegate to the 1866 constitutional convention.
Though he never held any other legislative or statewide office, he did hold several
important posts with the state Democratic Party, including the vice presidency of its
1871 state convention. Stricken by paralysis late in life, Henderson died in Houston
on August 30, 1880.
8th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Charles G. Keenan
The speaker of the house of representatives during the 3rd Legislature was Charles G. Keenan, a physician. Born in Tennessee on February 28, 1813, Dr. Keenan enlisted in the United States Army in 1836 and participated in the Second Seminole War in Florida, serving as an army surgeon among the Indians. Later, during Texas’ days as a republic, he settled in Huntsville.

Elected to the 1st Legislature, Dr. Keenan served as a state representative in early 1846. Three days after the legislature adjourned, he enlisted for a second time in the army and served for about three months of the Mexican War. His regiment seized Laredo, an area not previously organized under the Texas government, and shortly thereafter Keenan was discharged at Matamoros, opposite present-day Brownsville.

Dr. Keenan was reelected to the House of Representatives of the 2nd and 3rd Legislatures and during the 3rd Legislature became speaker. The 3rd Legislature focused on a controversy regarding the location of Texas’ western border. When Texas joined the Union, the United States government stipulated that it would settle the republic’s former boundary claims. Under the treaty that ended the Mexican War, Mexico recognized the Rio Grande as its boundary with Texas. Consequently, the state claimed a large area between the upper Rio Grande and the upper Arkansas River—including parts of present-day New Mexico, Oklahoma, Kansas, and Colorado—plus a narrow section extending from those rivers’ headwaters northward into present-day Wyoming. Attempts to establish Texas’ jurisdiction over Santa Fe led to antagonism between state and federal officials and ended in resolution of the dispute as part of the Compromise of 1850. That compromise, negotiated in the United States Congress primarily to settle the matter of slavery in U.S. territories, provided that Texas would surrender its northwestern claims while simultaneously receiving $10 million compensation for the much-needed relief of its public indebtedness. Two special sessions called in 1850 by Governor Peter H. Bell considered the boundary issue, and on November 25, 1850, Texas agreed to the sale of its formerly claimed territory.

In 1851, Dr. Keenan ran for lieutenant governor but lost to James W. Henderson. When Dr. Keenan’s successor in the house resigned during the 4th Legislature, forcing a special election for the seat, Dr. Keenan campaigned briefly for his old job but ultimately withdrew from the race in order to treat sickness that had become prevalent in Walker County. He served a final legislative term, as a member of the senate, in the 5th Legislature.

For two years during the late 1850s, Dr. Keenan was superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum in Austin. He was again appointed to that position by Governor Edward Clark, serving from May until November 1861, when Francis R. Lubbock succeeded Clark as governor. Keenan then resumed his medical practice in Huntsville. He died in that city on June 15, 1870.
9th Speaker of the House of Representatives

David Catchings Dickson
David Catchings Dickson, who served both as speaker of the house and lieutenant governor during the formative years of Texas government, was born on February 25, 1818, in Georgetown, Mississippi. He attended medical school in Lexington, Kentucky, and then immigrated to Texas in 1841. After establishing a residence at Anderson in what is now Grimes County, Dickson accepted an appointment as surgeon of the Texas army.

Besides practicing medicine, Dickson actively participated in state politics. He served in the house of representatives during the 1st and 3rd Legislatures and again in the 4th Legislature in 1851, when his colleagues chose him as speaker. Two years later, in the general election of August 1853, Dickson was elected lieutenant governor. In that office, he presided over the Senate of the 5th Legislature.

In April 1855 delegates of the Democratic Party held a state convention and nominated Dickson for another term as lieutenant governor. During June of the same year, however, the American Party (commonly referred to by opponents as the Know-Nothing Party) held its convention and nominated Dickson for governor. In response to this development, the Democrats met for a second time in late June to try to curtail the political gains of the American Party. During what was known as the “Bomb Shell” convention, the Democrats withdrew their previous endorsement of Dickson and in his place nominated Hardin R. Runnels for lieutenant governor. Runnels was successful at the polls that August, as was the other major Democratic candidate, Elisha M. Pease, who defeated Dickson in the gubernatorial contest.

Dr. Dickson returned to the house of representatives in the 6th Legislature, when he won a special election to fill an unexpired term. He also served in the house in the 8th Legislature, and during the Civil War he was a state senator in the 9th and 10th Legislatures while seeing military duty as a captain in the Texas militia.

After the war, Dickson was employed from 1866 to 1867 as the financial agent of the state penitentiary, and while serving in that capacity, he provided medical care to convicts during a serious yellow fever epidemic. Dickson spent his later years in Anderson, where he maintained his private medical practice. He died there in 1880.
10th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Hardin Richard Runnels
The presiding officer of the House of Representatives of the 5th Legislature was Hardin Richard Runnels. Born in Mississippi on August 20, 1820, Runnels came to Texas around 1842 and settled in Bowie County on a cotton plantation overlooking the Red River. First elected state representative in 1847, he served four consecutive terms in that office in the 2nd through 5th Legislatures and in his last term became speaker.

The 5th Legislature of 1853 to 1854 was known for two measures that laid the foundation for the state’s permanent school fund. An appropriations measure provided the fund with an initial endowment of $2 million, using money left over from Texas’ 1850 land-claim settlement with the United States. Another measure, which granted railroads sizable tracts of land as an incentive to the laying of new rails, required that alternate tracts surrounding those acquisitions be surveyed and reserved for the state. The resulting pattern of land ownership, which resembled a checkerboard, became of great importance to the permanent school fund when the state’s alternate tracts were added to the fund by the Constitution of 1866.

Runnels’s tenure as speaker was followed by sequential terms as lieutenant governor and governor. A Democratic state convention delegate in 1855, he became the Democratic candidate for lieutenant governor that year when the party withdrew its nomination of David C. Dickson. Runnels won the election, presided over the Senate of the 6th Legislature, and subsequently was chosen the Democratic nominee for governor in 1857. In that race, he opposed independent candidate Sam Houston in a confrontation that essentially pitted Runnels’s advocacy of Texas’ secession from the Union against Houston’s staunch belief that the state could more effectively work out its problems by remaining part of the United States. Runnels emerged as the winner by a vote of 32,552 to 28,628, becoming the only political candidate ever to defeat Sam Houston for public office.

Runnels’s term as governor from 1857 to 1859 was marked by more fighting than had occurred at any other time in Texas history, with the exception of the revolution in 1835 to 1836. Raids by Indian tribes against the frontier settlers constituted a major problem. Believing that federal troops were not aggressive enough in the face of Indian hostilities, Runnels strengthened the forces of the Texas Rangers to maintain more effective frontier protection. A second set of raids were led by Juan Cortina, a Mexican bandit backed by about 500 followers, who in 1859 began attacking the border area between Laredo and Brownsville. These raids, which occurred frequently, necessitated the further use of the Texas Rangers along the Rio Grande. Finally, while governor, Runnels had to contend with the widespread use of lynching by the state’s stockmen, who felt they had to take the law into their own hands to protect the ranges.

Runnels ran for reelection in 1859 but lost a rematch against Sam Houston. At the end of his term, Runnels returned to Bowie County to resume his activities as a planter. He remained active in state politics, however. He attended the secession convention in 1861 and also served as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1866. Runnels died on December 25, 1873, and was buried in Bowie County. In 1929, his remains were reinterred in the State Cemetery in Austin and a memorial monument was erected at his new gravesite.
11th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Hamilton Prioleau Bee
Hamilton Prioleau Bee owed his life to the magnanimity of a Comanche elder. Sent by President Sam Houston to establish peace between the Comanches and the Republic of Texas, Bee and two Texan companions departed from Marlin in March 1843 and, after traveling northwest for five months, were captured by Comanche warriors. Despite their white flag and despite pleas in their behalf by their Delaware guides, the three men seemed to be facing certain death following a daylong council of Comanche chiefs. Near sundown, however, the leader of the chiefs finally spoke his opinion, saying that the peaceful mission must be respected lest the Great Spirit be offended. Released, the 21-year-old Bee lived for another 54 years.

Born on July 21, 1822, in Charleston, South Carolina, Hamilton Prioleau Bee came to Texas with his mother in 1837. His father, who had arrived two years earlier, was a prominent officeholder in the Republic of Texas, serving in succession as secretary of war, secretary of state, and ambassador to the United States. Following the family’s reunion in Houston, it was expected that young Bee would return to New Orleans to obtain business experience in a grocery. He begged to stay, however, and became secretary to a commission to settle the boundary line between the Red and Sabine rivers dividing Texas and the United States.

The commission completed its work in 1841. Bee later undertook his fateful peace expedition, and then in 1846, during the 1st Legislature, was appointed secretary of the senate. Bee resigned that office to participate in the Mexican War, during which he fought as a cavalryman in the battle of Monterrey and ultimately rose in rank to first lieutenant. Stationed in Laredo until the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848, he settled in that city after the war and for 10 years pursued various commercial interests. Local voters elected Bee state representative. He served five terms, during the 3rd through 7th Legislatures, and was chosen speaker in the 6th Legislature of 1855 to 1856.

Leaving Laredo, Bee settled along the San Antonio River in Goliad County, where he became a planter and rancher. When the Civil War broke out, he commanded the state militia defending the Texas coast and in 1862 was appointed a Confederate brigadier general in charge of troops stationed at Brownsville. A major Union force invaded the area in 1863, and Bee and his outnumbered troops conducted a successful evacuation and retreat that saved a large store of Confederate munitions. After a brief period of command near Matagorda Bay, Bee went to Louisiana with seven cavalry regiments and participated in the battle of Mansfield. Illness in May of 1864 brought him a short respite in Shreveport, Louisiana, followed by a winter with Confederate forces in what is now Oklahoma. At the war’s end, Bee was in command of cavalry troops at Hempstead, Texas.

Afterwards, he took his family to Mexico, and they lived there about 11 years. Subsequently, they moved to San Antonio, where Bee died on October 2, 1897.
12th Speaker of the House of Representatives

William S. Taylor
William S. Taylor was chosen presiding officer of the house of representatives at the opening of the 7th Legislature in 1857. If fragmentary biographical information on Taylor is correct, he holds the distinction among Texas speakers of having been a legislator in three different states.

Taylor was a native of Georgia, where he was born in late 1795 or early 1796. After moving to Alabama, he enlisted with Alabama volunteers fighting the Seminoles in neighboring Florida. That Indian conflict consisted of two segments, the First Seminole War of 1817 to 1818 and the Second Seminole War of 1835 to 1842. Holding the rank of captain, Taylor was involved in both wars, though his service in the second war was confined to the year of 1836. Taylor continued military duty thereafter in the Alabama state militia, and in 1841 he was named brigadier general of the militia’s 45th Regiment. The higher rank took hold as a title, and for the rest of his life the future Texas speaker was known by friends and associates as General William S. Taylor.

Meanwhile, for several years, Taylor was a representative in the Alabama Legislature. Between 1833 and 1842, he represented Fayette County in every legislature from the 15th through the 23rd, with the exception of the 22nd. Subsequently, Taylor moved to nearby Tippah County, Mississippi, where as a resident in 1844 he was a member of the Mississippi House of Representatives.

By 1850, General Taylor had brought his family to Texas, and they settled in the small community of Larissa in Cherokee County. Besides practicing in the area as an attorney, he also owned a large plantation.

In Texas, Taylor was a two-term legislator. He served an initial term as state representative in the 6th Legislature and was reelected to the 7th Legislature. The latter convened on November 2, 1857, whereupon the house elected Taylor as speaker. He served in that capacity through Christmas Day, but on December 26, 1857, he was unable to continue in the chair because of illness. Absent from the house of representatives thereafter, Taylor formally resigned the speakership by letter on January 18, 1858. Matthew F. Locke, who served as speaker pro tempore for approximately three weeks during Taylor’s absence, was elected to the speakership following Taylor’s resignation and presided over the house through the remainder of the 7th Legislature. On July 22, 1858, following seven months of illness, Taylor died at his home in Larissa.
13th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Matthew Fielding Locke
Matthew Fielding Locke, one of three Texas speakers who attended the 1861 secession convention in Austin, headed a committee assigned the unpleasant duty of informing unionist Governor Sam Houston that the convention had voted to depose him. A fellow Tennessean, Locke had been a lifelong friend of the governor, and consequently the task was doubly painful. Houston, however, remained gracious and courteous even in this trying instance. According to Locke’s recollections, Houston, when confronted with the news, replied simply and politely, “Gentlemen, I appreciate your position. I have the honor to bid you good morning.” Thus, without fanfare, ended the political career of Texas’ most famous early patriot.

Locke was born near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, July 20, 1824, but at age 12 he moved to Marshall County, Mississippi. At the outset of the Mexican War, he enlisted in the 1st Mississippi Regiment of Volunteers, where he served as a bodyguard to the regiment’s commander, Colonel Jefferson Davis. Following the war, Locke returned briefly to Mississippi, and then in 1850 he moved to Texas, settling in Upshur County. There, in the vicinity of Lafayette, he established a plantation.

A member of the House of Representatives of the 6th and 7th Legislatures, Locke was chosen speaker during his second term when William S. Taylor resigned the office because of ill health. Locke’s selection, occurring on January 18, 1858, was an elevation from the post of speaker pro tempore that he had held while Taylor was unable to preside. Locke later was elected to the state senate, but he declined to take his seat because of the Civil War and resultant military obligations.

Appointed a colonel of the cavalry by Governor Edward Clark, Locke raised a regiment that was transferred to the Confederate Army as the 10th Texas Cavalry. He served throughout the Civil War and participated in many important engagements, including a major battle at his boyhood home of Murfreesboro in the winter of 1862 to 1863.

Locke resettled in Arkansas at the close of the war and there founded the town of Alma. In the fall of 1887 he was elected as the state’s first commissioner of agriculture, a position that he held for several years. Locke remained in Arkansas until 1909, when because of his wife’s ill health he returned to Texas, this time to El Paso. He died in that city two years later, on June 4, 1911.
14th, 18th, and 22nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Marion DeKalb Taylor
Marion DeKalb Taylor served three nonconsecutive terms as speaker during an intermittent career in the Texas Legislature that spanned the years from 1849 to 1879. He was a member of the House of Representatives of the 3rd Legislature; a member of the Senate in the 4th through 7th Legislatures; and a member of the House again in the 8th, 10th, 13th, and 16th Legislatures, serving as speaker in all but his last term.

Taylor was born in Jones County, Georgia, on October 13, 1818. Two months later, his family immigrated to Butler County, Alabama, where his father farmed and later established a stagecoach business. Young Taylor was educated in local schools until age 13, after which he rode stage and carried mail for his father on routes extending throughout Alabama, Georgia, and Florida. By age 15, he was practically managing the business, which at the time was the largest mail contractor in the United States.

In 1838, Taylor bought an Alabama farm. Ill health forced him to abandon agriculture, however, and in 1845 he began to study medicine under a local doctor. Meanwhile, he was elected to the Alabama House of Representatives. Representing Butler County there from 1842 to 1846, he was eventually defeated for reelection due to his advocacy of the annexation of Texas. Taylor moved to the Lone Star State in the winter of 1846, settling near Jefferson and establishing a rural medical practice. In Texas, he reentered politics.

Dr. Taylor’s first term as speaker in the 8th Legislature extended through Texas’ secession from the Union. The special session he presided over in March and April of 1861 was only two weeks after the state had joined the Confederacy. His second term, the most demanding of the three, covered the critical mid-Civil War years of 1863 and 1864. Blockaded on the Gulf Coast and severed from the eastern Confederacy by the fall of Vicksburg to General Grant in July 1863, the state awarded subsidies and land grants to encourage the establishment of manufacturing plants for guns, powder, and cloth. The legislature also voted funds to purchase cotton, which was shipped overland to Matamoros on the Mexican side of the Rio Grande and exchanged for sorely needed goods. The state’s finances were in disarray, and the legislators, who received poor pay in the form of inflated money, lived in tents and covered wagons on the Capitol grounds, cooking over campfires. Taylor’s last term came after the Democrats had ousted the Republicans in the legislative elections of 1873, but while Republican Governor Edmund J. Davis was still in office. Over Davis’s veto, members of the 13th Legislature curbed several of the powers of the governor that had been awarded by their reconstructionist predecessors.

Taylor was active in his party’s affairs, and in 1878 he served as president of the Democratic state convention. His practice as a physician continued for 40 years, lasting until the late 1800s. He died on June 22, 1897, and is buried near Jefferson.
15th and 17th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Constantine W. Buckley
On November 4, 1861, approximately eight months after the outbreak of the Civil War, the 9th Legislature convened and the house of representatives elected Constantine W. Buckley as its speaker. Buckley served in that office for part of the regular session, resigning on December 7, 1861, and then returned as speaker during the extra session of 1863. The 9th Legislature confronted several issues arising from wartime conditions, including revisions in the militia law to provide protection of the western frontier against the Indians while thousands of Texans were away in military service to the east. In its extra session, the legislature doubled taxes to provide funds for needy families of soldiers and for hospitals to care for the returning wounded.

Born January 22, 1815, in Surrey County, North Carolina, Buckley left an unhappy childhood with his mother and stepfather and moved by himself at age 13 to Georgia. There, he worked for five years as a store clerk before eventually becoming self-employed as a merchant. He opened a mercantile business in Columbus, Georgia, in 1835, and operated that enterprise successfully until the “general crash” of 1837 left him bankrupt. In June of the following year, without a dollar in his pocket, he arrived in Houston.

In Houston, then the capital of the Republic of Texas, Buckley obtained a clerkship in the department of state and began to read law. He was admitted to the bar in 1839, and when the seat of government was moved to Austin in September of that year, he left the state department and began pursuing a private legal practice. In 1847, he was appointed judge of the 7th Judicial District, a position to which he was reelected in 1852. He held that office until 1854, when he resigned to devote his time to private practice and to farming.

Buckley was elected to the Texas House of Representatives in 1857 to represent Fort Bend and Austin Counties. He began his service in the 7th Legislature, became chair of the house judiciary committee in the 8th Legislature, and, in the 9th Legislature, ascended to the speakership. During his term as speaker, Buckley resided near Richmond; thereafter, he lived in the vicinity of Sugar Land.

In 1858, while still a legislator, Buckley was an unsuccessful candidate for associate justice of the state supreme court. He continued as a state representative, however, serving a fourth and final term in the 10th Legislature, during which he was defeated for reelection as speaker. Buckley died near Columbia on December 19, 1865.
16th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Nicholas Henry Darnell
Nicholas Henry Darnell, who temporarily replaced Constantine W. Buckley as speaker during the 9th Legislature, had previously served in that position during the 7th Congress of the Republic of Texas. Darnell, in fact, brought to the speakership considerable governmental experience. Before coming to Texas, he had served in the Tennessee General Assembly. In addition to his governmental service under the republic, he was a delegate to the 1845 convention that framed the first state constitution preparatory to Texas' annexation by the United States.

One of many native Tennesseans who have played a prominent role in Texas history, Darnell was born in Williamson County, Tennessee, on April 20, 1807. He later lived in Carrol and Henderson Counties in that state and in 1837 was elected to the Tennessee General Assembly. He served briefly as a legislator there and then resigned in 1838 to move to Texas.

In Texas, Darnell settled at San Augustine. He participated in the Cherokee War of 1839, a campaign to expel certain Indian tribes following revelations of a Mexican plan to enlist the tribes against East Texas settlers. Subsequently, local voters elected Darnell to the 6th and 7th Congresses of the Republic of Texas, and from 1841 to 1843 he served two terms as a member of the house of representatives.

Involved in a contested election for lieutenant governor in 1846, Darnell nearly became the state’s first occupant of that office. The 1st Legislature originally declared him the winner over Albert C. Horton, but Darnell declined to take the oath of office when it became apparent that not all the ballots had been counted. A recount ended in favor of Horton, and Darnell returned to San Augustine, where he remained inactive politically for the next 12 years.

In 1858 he moved to Dallas, where he was elected to successive terms as state representative in the 8th and 9th Legislatures. Darnell became speaker in December 1861 during the Regular Session of the 9th Legislature and held that position through that session’s adjournment the following month. He resigned legislative office in 1862 and enlisted in the Confederate Army, thereby enabling C. W. Buckley to re-assume the speaker’s chair in the extra session of 1863. Darnell began his war duty in an artillery company and later commanded the 18th Texas Cavalry and held the rank of colonel.

He returned to the house of representatives following the Civil War and served a final term in the 15th Legislature. Darnell held appointive staff positions, as well, in the 14th, 17th, and 18th Legislatures. Meanwhile, drawing on the experience he had gained 30 years earlier, he served for a second time as a delegate to a convention to draft a new state constitution. The result, the Constitution of 1876, remains to this day the state’s fundamental law. Darnell died in Fort Worth in July 1885.
19th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Nathaniel Macon Burford
Nathaniel Macon Burford, speaker during the 11th Legislature, was an early settler of Dallas. When he arrived in that community on horseback in October 1848, its entire population stood at 12. Burford filed a homestead claim, posted his shingle, and proceeded to establish what would become a long and successful legal practice.

Burford was born in Smith County, Tennessee, on June 24, 1824. Educated by private tutors, he taught in rural schools and, following studies at a law school in the city of Lebanon, was admitted to the bar in 1845. The following year he began a practice in nearby Jasper, Tennessee.

Soon growing restless, Burford traveled to Knoxville and volunteered for the Mexican War, only to have his services declined because Tennessee’s quota of soldiers had already been filled. He then returned briefly to Jasper but in December 1846 set out for Texas. Working for his passage to Shreveport, Louisiana, Burford walked from there to Jefferson, Texas, where in January 1847 he obtained a position as deputy clerk of the district court. His opportunity for advancement was hampered by that region’s abundance of attorneys, however, so he left for Dallas the following year.

Burford became a popular prosecutor in the Dallas area and was elected in 1850 and 1852 to consecutive terms as district attorney. In 1856, he was elected judge of a newly created judicial district, an office that he held for five years. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted as a private in the 1st Texas Artillery but thereafter secured a commission to raise a regiment, and in 1862 Burford became a colonel in command of the 19th Texas Cavalry. Confined to the tristate (Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas) area west of the Mississippi, the regiment saw action at the battles of Mansfield, Blair’s Landing, and Monett’s Ferry. In September 1864 illness forced Burford to resign his commission and return home.

Burford’s single term as state representative occurred in the 11th Legislature of 1866. Postwar Texas politics was split between the radicals, who supported social change more in tune with the outcome of the war, and the conservatives, who were subdivided into former unionists and former secessionists. Under President Andrew Johnson’s lenient reconstruction policies, the conservatives united sufficiently to dominate the 1866 elections. Their factionalism then resurfaced in the 11th Legislature when the unionists elected Burford over a secessionist rival to be speaker. The political tendency toward secessionist beliefs of this and other Southern legislatures immediately following the war, however, was manifested in failures to ratify the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Amendments to the United States Constitution, in the election of former secessionists to the United States Senate, and in an opposition to freedmen’s suffrage. This political stance strengthened Northern radicals in Congress opposing President Johnson and led to a harsher period of reconstruction beginning in 1867.

Following his term in the legislature, Burford returned to Dallas. In 1875 he became county judge and, in 1876 for a second time, became judge of a newly created judicial district. Due to ill health, he resigned from the bench the following year, but later, from 1879 to 1881, he held an appointive post in the federal judiciary. Burford died on May 10, 1898, and is buried in Dallas.
20th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Ira Hobart Evans
The youngest man and the first Republican to serve as speaker was Ira Hobart Evans. In 1870, because of congressional reconstruction policies following the Civil War, Republicans for the first time assumed control of the Texas Legislature. When the House of Representatives of the 12th Legislature assembled in February of that year, Evans, at age 25, became his party’s choice for that chamber’s presiding officer.

Ira Hobart Evans was born on April 11, 1844, in Piermont, New Hampshire, the son of a physician. When he was eight years old, his father died, and he moved with his mother to Barre, Vermont. After receiving his education in the public schools and private academies of that town, he enlisted in the Vermont Volunteer Infantry in 1862 and, by the war’s end, had risen to become a Union Army major. For bravery demonstrated in the Battle of Hatcher’s Run, Virginia, occurring only a week before Lee’s surrender to Grant in 1865, Evans was awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor.

After the war, Evans’s command was sent to the Rio Grande border in support of American diplomatic efforts to oust the French from Mexico. France had installed Maximilian as emperor in that country while the United States was diverted by the Civil War. Discharged from the army in early 1867, Evans settled about 100 miles northwest of Corpus Christi, where he and a partner undertook a stock-raising venture. After losing his entire investment because of the dishonesty of his associate, Evans secured a position with the United States Internal Revenue Service. Assignments with the service took him first to the Eagle Pass-Laredo area and later to Corpus Christi.

In 1867, incensed by the perceived obstinacy of postwar Southern legislatures, radical Republicans controlling the United States Congress passed a pair of reconstruction acts. The acts divided the South into military districts, reduced existing state governments in that region to a provisional status, and made those governments subject to army authorities who were placed in charge of the military districts. As one condition of being readmitted to the Union, Southern states had to adopt new constitutions granting former slaves the right to vote and rescinding that right for former public officeholders who had supported the Confederacy. The result, reflected in the composition of the 12th Legislature, was a house of representatives containing 50 radical Republicans out of a total of 90 members.

Evans became a victim of legislative factionalism and did not serve as speaker throughout the entire 12th Legislature. When he failed to support a measure postponing new state elections, an action he felt to be in violation of the newly adopted state constitution, he was deposed by house resolution. Disillusioned with politics as a result, he remained in the house until the 12th Legislature adjourned but did not seek reelection.

Evans subsequently enjoyed a successful business career with several land and railroad companies. In 1885 he moved to Austin, where he cofounded the Austin National Bank in 1890 and held managerial and executive positions with local Austin streetcar companies from 1897 to 1903. Active in the Congregational and Presbyterian churches and in a number of church, patriotic, and learned societies, he was also staunchly supportive of Tillotson College (now Huston-Tillotson University), donating $20,000 to that institution and serving on its board of trustees from 1881 to 1920.

Ira Evans was married in 1871 to Frances Abi Hurlbut, daughter of Abigail Paddock Hurlbut and Thaddeus B. Hurlbut, a Presbyterian minister who had been associated with the noted abolitionist Elijah P. Lovejoy. The couple had three sons. Divorced in 1917, Evans married Jessie M. Stewart on October 14, 1920. In failing health, he moved to San Diego, California, the following year and died there on April 19, 1922.
21st Speaker of the House of Representatives

William Henry Sinclair
William Henry Sinclair, a transplanted Northerner, replaced Ira H. Evans as speaker during the reconstructionist 12th Legislature.

Born in Akron, Ohio, on October 31, 1838, Sinclair moved with his family to Jonesville, Michigan, in his youth. In 1861, following the outbreak of the Civil War, he left his job as a clerk in a drugstore and enlisted in the 7th Michigan Infantry as a fife player. By war’s end, however, he had risen to the rank of colonel. Sinclair participated in several important Civil War engagements, including the sieges of New Madrid and Corinth and the battles of Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. At Murfreesboro, he was on the opposite side of the fray from Matthew F. Locke and George R. Reeves, the 13th and 26th speakers, respectively, of the Texas House of Representatives.

After the end of the war, Sinclair served with the Union Army of occupation in Texas before being mustered out in 1866. In July 1866, he received an appointment in the Freedmen’s Bureau as subassistant commissioner for Galveston. Over the next several years he held a number of positions with the Texas bureau, and he has been credited with playing a vital role in its administration.

At the time of the 1870 census, Sinclair and his wife were living in Austin. He reported his occupation as “planter” and claimed assets of $100,000 in real property and $12,000 in personal property. That same year, he won election to the Texas House from District 12, which included Galveston and seven other counties. Sinclair’s eligibility for the seat was challenged on the grounds that he did not meet the residency requirement, but that objection was found to be without merit by the house committee on privileges and elections. The house chose him as its speaker on May 10, 1871, after Ira H. Evans was ousted from that office due to a factional quarrel.

Among the acts passed by the 12th Legislature were a number designed to strengthen the position of Governor Davis, the Radical Republicans, and the ability of the state to maintain public order through force. Known to critics as the “Obnoxious Acts,” these measures were anathema to most unreconstructed Texans and were repealed by the following legislature, which was dominated once again by the Democrats. Of more lasting significance, the 12th Legislature provided for compulsory education, established the state’s first genuine free public school system, chartered the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas (now Texas A&M University), and ratified the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Fifteenth Amendments to the U.S. Constitution.

Sinclair declined to run for reelection after his one term in the legislature, but he remained active in Galveston, where he held a number of public offices and enjoyed a long career as a successful businessman. Named treasurer of Galveston County in August 1871, he also served as district clerk of the county, as collector of internal revenue, and, during President Benjamin Harrison’s administration, as Galveston postmaster. An energetic entrepreneur, he established a local ice manufacturing firm, organized a city railway company, founded an electric light utility, and helped to establish a professional baseball team, the Galveston Giants. He also supervised construction of the Electric Pavilion, a Galveston beach house that was the first building in Texas to have electric lights, and led investors in erecting the 200-room Beach Hotel. Designed by noted architect Nicholas Clayton and completed in 1883, this elaborate resort catered to the city’s growing recreational trade.

William Sinclair married Loraine Phoebe Bartholomew in Hillsdale, Michigan, on December 23, 1863, and the couple became the parents of three sons. Sinclair died on January 11, 1897, in Rochester, New York, while on a promotional business trip, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery in Galveston.
23rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Guy Morrison Bryan
Guy Morrison Bryan was born in Herculaneum, Missouri, on January 12, 1821. His father, who died when Bryan was an infant, was a lead miner and smelter in Missouri and Arkansas. His mother was a sister of Stephen F. Austin, and in later life Bryan was responsible for preserving the papers of that early Texas colonist.

Bryan lived in Potosi, Missouri, until 1831 and then moved with his mother and stepfather to Texas, where the family settled permanently at Peach Point Plantation south of Brazoria. Bryan was educated by tutors, and he was attending classes in Columbia in 1836 when word was received of the approach of Santa Anna's army. He rushed home, where his family loaded their belongings onto a wagon and joined other panic-stricken settlers who were fleeing eastward. Soon thereafter, Sam Houston defeated Santa Anna at San Jacinto, and the 15-year-old Bryan joined the Texas army as it trailed the retreating Mexicans southward. He then resumed school at Chocolate Bayou.

In 1837, he entered Kenyon College in Ohio, where he developed a lasting friendship with a classmate, the future Republican president, Rutherford B. Hayes. A graduate in 1842, Bryan returned to Texas and began the study of law, but an eye disease forced him to abandon his efforts. After being an invalid for two years, he recovered sufficiently to enlist for the Mexican War, but his duty was cut short when his brother, who also served in the army, contracted severe fever and had to be accompanied home.

First elected to the legislature in 1847, Bryan served in the house in the 2nd through 4th Legislatures and in the senate in the 5th and 6th Legislatures. Following the 6th Legislature, he was elected United States representative and served as a member of the 35th Congress of 1857 to 1859. Married in 1858, Bryan was persuaded by his bride not to seek reelection because, according to one account, “she was so fond of the pleasures of social life in Washington that she feared continued residence at the Capital would unfit her to discharge the duties of a good wife.”

In 1860, the Bryans moved to Galveston, the headquarters from which he operated ranches in Galveston and Brazoria Counties. A secessionist, Bryan attended the 1860 Democratic National Convention in Charleston, South Carolina, where as chair of the Texas delegation he supported a walkout by Southerners that split the Democratic Party and led to the victory of Abraham Lincoln. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Bryan became an assistant in Texas on the staff of several Confederate generals. In addition, he served as a liaison to Confederate president Jefferson Davis with the responsibility of reconciling differences between military and civil authorities in the states west of the Mississippi.

Bryan returned to ranching in Galveston after the war, living there until 1890 with the exception of a short period in 1871 spent in Hot Springs, Arkansas. During this time, he served as representative in the 14th, 16th, and 21st Legislatures, becoming speaker in the 14th Legislature of 1874 to 1875. When Hayes became president in 1877, Bryan, by means of his acquaintance, encouraged the appointment of Texas Democrats to local federal posts, thereby speeding a transition from the Republican control of the state that had occurred during Reconstruction.

In 1890, he moved to Quintana in Brazoria County, and then in 1898, he came to Austin, where he was active in the Texas State Historical Association and Texas Veterans Association. Bryan died in Austin on June 4, 1901, and is buried in the State Cemetery in a plot next to his uncle, Stephen F. Austin.
24th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Thomas Reuben Bonner
On February 15, 1876, voters approved the state’s fifth constitution, under which Texas still operates. The first house of representatives to assemble under the modern constitution was that of the 15th Legislature. Convening on April 18, 1876, it chose as its speaker Thomas Reuben Bonner of Tyler.

Bonner was born in Holmes County, Mississippi, on September 11, 1838, and came to Texas in 1849 with his family, settling in Cherokee County in the town of Rusk. At the age of 11, he began a four-year apprenticeship as a printer at the Cherokee Sentinel, and he also worked for a time as a clerk in a mercantile house in Tyler County. Giving up those jobs in 1854 to take charge of his family’s farm, he devoted his time to agricultural pursuits until the outbreak of the Civil War.

Bonner began his Confederate military service as a captain in the 18th Texas Infantry. He earned promotion rapidly, and at the Battle of Jenkins’ Ferry on April 30, 1864, he was made colonel of his regiment. Part of General John Walker’s Texas Division, also known as “Walker’s Greyhounds,” the regiment operated in the theater of war west of the Mississippi.

Following his return to civilian life in 1865, Bonner again took up farming. He also studied law and was licensed to practice in 1867. Thereafter, he began a five-year practice of law with his brother in Rusk.

Meanwhile, in 1866, Bonner was elected state representative from Cherokee County. During the 11th Legislature, he became renowned for a eulogy he delivered commending Jefferson Davis for his service as president of the Confederate States of America. While a representative, Bonner also assisted in the passage of the state charter authorizing operation of the Houston and Great Northern Railroad Company, of which he was director.

In 1872, Bonner moved to Tyler in Smith County and entered the banking business. Smith County voters elected him to a second term as legislator in 1876. A member of the House of Representatives of the 15th Legislature, he was chosen by his colleagues as speaker of the house.

Bonner was defeated for renomination to the legislature, and consequently he resumed his business interests in Tyler. Besides banking, those interests included additional railroad directorships with the Texas and St. Louis Railroad Company and the Kansas and Gulf Short Line Railroad Company. He was also secretary of the East Texas Fire Insurance Company. Bonner died in Tyler on August 30, 1891.
25th and 32nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

John Hughes Cochran
John Hughes Cochran, twice speaker of the house of representatives, was born on June 28, 1838, in Columbia, Tennessee. When he was three years of age, he moved with his parents to Missouri, and then in February 1843 the family came to Texas and settled at Farmers Branch in present-day Dallas County. Cochran’s father was Dallas County’s first county clerk and first state representative following the county’s organization in 1846.

Cochran graduated from McKenzie College in Clarksville, and from 1858 to 1859, he taught there as an assistant professor in order to repay his tuition. Subsequently, he came to Young County in command of a detachment of Texas Rangers. He served briefly there in 1860 as a United States deputy marshal and a census taker. When the Civil War began, he enlisted as a volunteer in the Confederate Army with the 6th Texas Cavalry until June 1862. He was discharged because of physical disabilities incurred as a result of a severe winter campaign in Missouri. Returning to Dallas County, Cochran served there as county tax assessor and collector until 1866, ranched in Young County until 1870, and ultimately moved back to Dallas, where he launched his legislative career.

Cochran entered the house of representatives in 1874 as a member of the 14th Legislature. He became chair of the committee on revenue and taxation in the 15th Legislature and was chosen speaker in the 16th Legislature. He was again elected to the house in the 18th Legislature, where he resumed his post with the revenue and taxation committee.

In 1885, following his fourth term, Cochran was appointed by President Grover Cleveland as postmaster for the city of Dallas. He held that position until 1889 and then reentered the house of representatives as a member of the 22nd and 23rd Legislatures. The latter, held in 1893, saw him honored for a second time with election as speaker.

Cochran later moved to Sweetwater, where he served as Nolan County judge from 1896 to 1902. In 1928, at the age of 90, he published a book on Dallas County. Cochran died on October 20 that same year in Sweetwater.
26th Speaker of the House of Representatives

George R. Reeves
The only speaker to die while holding that office was George R. Reeves of Grayson County. Speaker during the 17th Legislature, he died in 1882 in the interim following its 1st Called Session. Reeves County, which was created in West Texas the next year, was named in his honor.

George R. Reeves was born in Hickman County, Tennessee, on January 3, 1826. At age eight he moved with his parents to Crawford County, Arkansas. There, he acquired a rudimentary education and worked on the family farm.

In 1844, Reeves moved to an adjacent Arkansas county. He remained two years and then followed relatives to Texas, where he settled in Grayson County west of Sherman. His activities in his adopted state included farming and cattle raising. In 1848, county voters elected him tax collector, a position he held for two years. From 1850 to 1854, he served as sheriff of Grayson County.

Reeves had an initial period of legislative service in the years preceding the Civil War. In 1855, he succeeded former speaker William H. Bourland as Grayson County’s state representative. Reeves was in office for two terms, in the 6th and 7th Legislatures.

In 1861, he joined the Confederate Army and was given the rank of captain. The war took him east of the Mississippi River, where he was involved in a number of engagements, including the Battle of Murfreesboro and the retreat from Corinth. Promoted for distinguished gallantry at the Battle of Chattanooga, he subsequently commanded his regiment at Chickamauga and other engagements.

After the Civil War, Reeves returned to Grayson County and expanded his farm holdings and various property interests. He continued his intermittent service in the house of representatives, attaining a seat in the house during the 11th Legislature immediately following the war and again during the 14th Legislature several years later. Reeves became a resident of Pottsboro after that town was laid out in 1878, and from there he was elected to two final house terms in the 16th and 17th Legislatures. His speakership in the latter witnessed the establishment in 1881 of The University of Texas. Reeves died on September 5, 1882.
27th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Charles Reese Gibson
The speaker of the house of representatives during the 18th Legislature was Charles Reese Gibson of Ellis County. Speaker Gibson and his fellow legislators faced, in the special session of 1884, a controversy regarding the fencing of private and public lands. The invention and popularization of barbed wire had prompted the enclosure of previously open range, and in the first spate of fence building, ranchers and homesteaders heedlessly blocked each other’s way and unjustifiably impeded general transportation and communication. A resulting rash of fence cutting and fence destruction forced the legislature to deal with the situation. In 1884, it enacted a balanced pair of laws, prohibiting certain types of obstructive fences as well as the malicious cutting of duly constructed fences.

Charles Reese Gibson was born in Oakville, Alabama, on June 21, 1842. He was educated in the local schools there and attended law school in Tennessee until his studies were interrupted by the Civil War. When the war began, Gibson enlisted in the 16th Alabama Regiment, ultimately being promoted to the rank of sergeant major and serving until the regiment’s surrender in 1865. In Moulton, Alabama, shortly after the war’s end, he received his license to practice law.

Gibson came to Texas in 1867, settling in Waxahachie. For four years, beginning in 1869, he served as district and county clerk and, in 1873, began a second career as a newspaperman when he established the Ellis County News. The paper was later sold and was moved to Ennis, but in 1876 Gibson became editor of a new publication, the Waxahachie Enterprise.

In 1878, Gibson was elected to the legislature. He served three consecutive terms, encompassing the 16th through 18th Legislatures. In his last term, he was chosen speaker.

Gibson sold his interest in the Waxahachie Enterprise when he went to the legislature, but in 1881 he assisted another newspaperman in founding the Waxahachie Mirror. Retired from law and journalism by age 50, he lived in Austin during part of the 1890s. Eventually, however, he returned to Waxahachie and reentered the news field as a regular column writer for the Waxahachie Daily Light and Waxahachie Weekly Express. Known affectionately among his friends as “Uncle Charlie,” Gibson lived into his 80s. He died in Waxahachie on October 22, 1925.
28th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Lafayette Lumpkin Foster
Of a generation that was too young to fight in the Civil War but nevertheless old enough to be affected by it, Lafayette Lumpkin Foster was born near Cumming in Forsythe County, Georgia, on November 27, 1851. When hostilities erupted, schools throughout much of the South were closed, and the private academy that Foster attended in northern Georgia was no exception. At the end of the war, Foster, like many other Southern youths of his age, saw his family circumstances and financial prospects devastated. Thus, when he arrived in Texas in 1869 at age 18, he was virtually penniless.

Persevering as a common laborer, Foster saved enough money within a few years to continue his education. Settling originally at Horn Hill in Limestone County, he worked laying brick and stone, and picked cotton or did other farm work when the masonry business was slack. Eventually, he entered Waco University (later consolidated with Baylor University) and thereby managed to resume his previous studies.

On leaving college in late 1873, Foster went to Groesbeck. There, as editor and proprietor, he founded the Limestone New Era in 1876. The newspaper prospered, Foster became prominent in political circles, and in 1880 he was elected to the house of representatives.

His period in office lasted three terms, covering the 17th through 19th Legislatures. In the 19th Legislature of 1885, his colleagues in the house elected him speaker. Following the expiration of this last legislative term, Governor Lawrence S. Ross appointed Foster commissioner of insurance, statistics, and history. He held that office for four years, from 1887 to 1891, during which time he assisted Attorney General James Stephen Hogg in compelling certain “wildcat” insurance companies to cease doing business in the state. Hogg later became governor and in 1891 appointed Foster as one of the three original members of the newly created Railroad Commission of Texas.

Foster vacated that position in 1895 to become vice president and general manager of the Velasco Terminal Railway. He remained with the railway company for about three years and then resigned and assisted briefly in the 1898 campaign of gubernatorial candidate Joseph D. Sayers. Before the election, which Sayers won, Foster received an appointment as president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas (Texas A&M University).

President of the college until his death in Dallas on December 2, 1901, Foster was responsible for numerous campus improvements during his tenure as its chief administrator. Among other accomplishments, he erected a large new hall devoted solely to scientific agriculture, constructed electric power and sewage disposal plants, and instituted the school’s first summer sessions. More important was the contribution he made to practical agriculture throughout Texas by establishing the college’s branch agricultural experiment stations. Venerated at a funeral in College Station attended by Governor Sayers and other important state officials, Foster was buried on the grounds of Texas A&M University.
29th Speaker of the House of Representatives

George Cassety Pendleton
George Cassety Pendleton, later a lieutenant governor, served as speaker of the House of Representatives of the 20th Legislature. That legislature was known for its 1887 proposal of a constitutional amendment that would have replaced an existing local-option system with a statewide ban on liquor. Pendleton himself was a lifelong opponent of prohibition, and many other legislators simply wanted to put the issue to the electorate. Following an intense summerlong campaign by prohibitionists and antiprohibitionists, the proposed amendment was defeated in August by a vote of 220,627 to 129,270. The issue was to remain controversial, however, for at least three more decades.

Pendleton was born near Viola, Tennessee, on April 23, 1845. He came to Texas in 1857 and resided initially in Ellis County before settling permanently in Belton. After serving in the Confederate Army as a private, he attended college in Waxahachie and studied law. Although he had intended to pursue a career in that field, he was forced to interrupt his studies due to poor health. Thereafter, seeking alternative employment, he worked for 12 years as a traveling salesman.

During this period, Pendleton devoted much effort to the establishment of the Grange in Texas. He is acknowledged as one of the early state leaders of that nonpartisan, agrarian organization. After the establishment of the North State Grange in October 1873, several programs advocated by the farmers’ organization began to influence the convention platforms of the state Democratic Party, as well as much legislation that was passed in the state. Grangers, in fact, made up half of the membership of the Constitutional Convention of 1875. Laws encouraging immigration, establishing a railroad commission, requiring a six-month school term, and providing for the election of public weighers were all ideas that originated within the Grange.

An active member of the state Democratic Party, Pendleton attended every convention from 1876 to 1910 and was in a position to ensure that the party adopted many of the Grange’s proposed platforms. He was first elected to state office in 1882 and served in the house of representatives of the 18th through 20th Legislatures. He became speaker his third term and actively participated in the campaign against the proposed prohibition amendment.

In 1890, Pendleton was elected lieutenant governor. Holding the office for one term, from 1891 to 1893, he presided over the state senate during the 22nd Legislature. Pendleton was then elected to the United States House of Representatives, where he served in the 53rd and 54th Congresses from 1893 to 1897.

At the end of his final congressional term, he moved to Temple and entered the banking business. Having at that time the opportunity to study law, he followed a path opposite that of most officeholders by obtaining a law degree after, rather than on his way to, a political career. Admitted to the bar in 1900, Pendleton practiced as an attorney until his death on January 19, 1913.
Franklin Pierce Alexander

30th Speaker of the House of Representatives
Franklin Pierce Alexander served as speaker of the house of representatives during the 21st Legislature. In 1889, that legislature passed an antitrust law, aimed chiefly against railroad rate-fixing associations, that was designed to prevent financial combinations from acting to restrict trade, limit production, or control prices. Adopted four weeks after the passage of a similar measure by the Kansas Legislature, the Texas law was only the second antitrust statute to be enacted in the United States. It preceded by one year the better-known federal Sherman Antitrust Act.

Alexander was born to Elijah and Vinetta Norton Alexander in Pickens, South Carolina, apparently on September 1, 1853, although one source cites the same date in 1855. As a youth in South Carolina, Alexander learned the printing trade, and at age 17 he moved to Jefferson, Texas.

In Texas, Alexander worked as a journalist. Joining in a partnership as one of the editors and proprietors of the *Daily Jefferson Democrat*, he remained with the newspaper for three years and afterwards moved to Galveston. Alexander was subsequently associated with the press in Fort Worth, and in about 1875 he settled in Greenville in Hunt County, where he became editor of the *Greenville Enterprise*. Later, in 1878 or 1879, he purchased the *Greenville Herald*. He retained that paper until 1883 or 1884, when he sold it and retired from journalism. Thereafter, he was engaged in the insurance business.

Alexander became active in state politics in 1878 as a delegate to the state Democratic convention in Austin. He ran unsuccessfully for state representative in 1882 but was elected two years later. He served in the house of representatives in the 19th through 21st Legislatures and was chosen speaker in his final term.

Politically, Alexander was known for his antimonopoly stance. In his initial term, in 1885, he introduced the first bill proposing the creation of a state commission to fix and maintain railroad freight rates. It was defeated, and not until 1891, after Alexander had left the legislature, did the state create its railroad commission. Alexander also served during his legislative career on the internal improvements, state affairs, and printing committees and, in both terms before his speakership, was chair of the insurance and statistics committee.

After leaving the legislature, Alexander moved to Oklahoma. He became the first registrar of the U.S. Land Office in Alva, and as such, he recorded the claims filed by settlers who took part in the opening of the Cherokee Outlet in 1893. He also resumed work as a journalist, practiced law, and served on the bench.

With his wife, Georgia A. Bayne, daughter of *Greenville Herald* founder John C. Bayne, Alexander had two children, Fredda and Frank C. Alexander. He died in Wapanucka, Oklahoma, on August 25, 1913.
31st Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert Teague Milner
Speaker of the house of representatives in the 22nd Legislature, Robert Teague Milner entered politics via journalism. Editor of the *Henderson Times* for over 25 years, Milner was a Jeffersonian Democrat and a somewhat maverick thinker whose newspaper office became a gathering place for East Texas politicians. A spokesman for farmers, he advocated a shift toward diversified agriculture and away from the prevalent monoculture of cotton. Eventually, following his controversial stand in support of striking railroad workers during an 1886 labor dispute, Milner ran for elective office himself and won three successive terms as state representative. In later life, he served as the state’s first commissioner of agriculture and then as president of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas (Texas A&M University).

Robert Teague Milner was born in Cherokee County, Alabama, on June 21, 1851. When he was an infant, his family moved to Rusk County, Texas, and settled on a farm about seven miles east of Henderson. Milner was largely self-educated but spent one year at high school in the small community of Pinehill and later attended a local college in Henderson. Thereafter, he built a one-room cabin on the family farm, stocked it with a personal library, and spent 15 years teaching in the country schools of Rusk County.

Milner attracted attention as a public speaker and as a contributor to the *Henderson Times*, and in 1881 he purchased an interest in the paper and became its editor. The editorship led to his service in the 20th through 22nd Legislatures. As a legislator, Milner chaired the house committee on education and authored a law requiring the teaching of Texas history in public schools. A backer of Governor James Stephen Hogg, he supported Hogg’s campaign to establish a railroad regulatory body and was speaker in 1891 when the legislation creating the Railroad Commission of Texas was enacted.

Milner continued his editorship of the *Henderson Times* until 1907, when he was appointed commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics, and history. That same year, at the request of Governor Thomas M. Campbell, he drafted a bill to create a separate department of agriculture, and after the bill was passed by the legislature in 1907, Milner was named to lead the new agency. He resigned as commissioner of agriculture in 1908, however, to accept the presidency of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas. Credited with strengthening that institution’s military reputation, Milner remained its president for five years before resigning in 1913 to retire in Henderson. He died in Henderson on July 30, 1923.
33rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Thomas Slater Smith
Thomas Slater Smith served as speaker of the house of representatives during the 24th Legislature in 1895. That legislature was known for its passage of the Four Section Settler Act, the last of a series of 19th-century acts dealing with the disposal of public lands. Following a suspension of public land sales during the Civil War, the state in 1874 had begun offering for purchase its permanent school fund lands. Those lands, which lay in alternate tracts adjacent to lands that the state had previously deeded to the railroads, had been dedicated to the public school fund beginning with the Constitution of 1866. Sales were slow, and school land legislation was significantly revised in 1879, when certain other public lands were placed on sale. Successive amendments to public land legislation, primarily involving fluctuations in legislatively set per-acre prices, led to the act passed during Smith’s speakership. Generous in nature, it provided that bona fide settlers could purchase up to four square miles of land at a minimum of one dollar per acre and an interest rate of three percent. Purchases of railroad lands by farmers and ranchers, together with purchases of permanent school fund land and other public land, resulted in the settlement of West Texas, where much of the public domain had been located.

Smith was born in Mississippi on July 7, 1856. Reared in that state, he left to attend Emory and Henry College in Virginia and then returned to study law at the University of Mississippi. A graduate of those two institutions in 1877 and 1878, respectively, Smith in each case finished at the head of his class.

He then began a legal practice in Tupelo, Mississippi, where he lived until 1883 and served two terms as mayor. Afterwards, he came to Texas and set up a new practice in Hillsboro.

Smith’s political career in his adopted state began in 1884 with his election as Hill County attorney. He was reelected to a second term, served later as a member of the State Democratic Committee, and, in 1892, was elected state representative. He was a member of the 23rd and 24th Legislatures.

Elected attorney general in 1898 and reelected in 1900, Smith succeeded former lieutenant governor Martin McNulty Crane in that office. As attorney general, Smith won two major cases before the U.S. Supreme Court. In January 1900, that court ruled in Texas’ favor in a challenge to its imposition of an embargo on commerce with New Orleans ports, owing to the presence of yellow fever in that city. Smith also pursued litigation brought by his predecessor against the Waters-Pierce Oil Company, a subsidiary of Standard Oil that had done business in Texas in violation of antitrust statutes. The original suit against Waters-Pierce was filed in 1897 in a state district court, which ruled against the company and revoked its charter to do business in Texas. That judgment was subsequently upheld by the state’s appellate courts and, in March 1900, by the U.S. Supreme Court. Later that year, persuaded that Waters-Pierce had reorganized as an independent company, Smith sanctioned its resumption of business activity in the state, in spite of public protest. Six years later, evidence came to light that the company was in fact still tied to Standard Oil, and further litigation led to the company’s paying a fine of nearly $2 million to the state.

Smith became ill in the late summer of 1900 and was unable to continue working, although he remained in office. He died in Austin on March 15, 1901.
34th Speaker of the House of Representatives

L. Travis Dashiell
The first native Texan to occupy the speakership was L. Travis Dashiell, who was born in the community of Chappell Hill in Washington County on April 30, 1869. Dashiell, who later was a resident of Jewett in Leon County, served three terms in the house of representatives. He presided as speaker in the 25th Legislature.

Dashiell received his early education in Washington County. After his graduation from high school at Brenham in 1886, he enrolled at The University of Texas and attended school there for four years. After leaving the university in 1890, he worked for several months for the State Geological Survey. He also read law and in 1891 was admitted to the bar at Centerville. At that time, Dashiell began practicing as an attorney at Jewett.

In January 1892 Dashiell was appointed Leon County attorney. He held that position until November of the same year, when he was elected state representative. Beginning his tenure as state representative in the 23rd Legislature, he became chair of the house committee on education in the 24th Legislature. His speakership during the 25th Legislature in 1897 was marked by the passage of an important education bill creating the first state textbook board in Texas. The legislature had enacted a law six years earlier providing for the adoption of uniform textbooks, and the 1897 act assigned that function to the board. Eventually, by the 1920s, the state began providing free textbooks to public school children.

Dashiell was very active in Democratic politics, attending party conventions at the county, district, and state levels. In 1896, he was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention, where he voted for the presidential nomination of William Jennings Bryan. After retiring from legislative office, Dashiell continued his law practice. He was elected district attorney of the 12th Judicial District in 1904 and again in 1906. Appointed secretary of state in 1907 by Governor Thomas M. Campbell, Dashiell served in that office for slightly more than a year and in 1908 was appointed chair of the State Tax Board. While still a member of the board, he ran unsuccessfully for a seat on the Railroad Commission of Texas. Dashiell died on October 21, 1924, and was buried in Jewett.
35th Speaker of the House of Representatives

J. S. Sherrill
J. S. Sherrill, served as speaker for the final gathering of the Texas House of Representatives during the 1800s, the 26th Legislature in 1899, as well as for the first legislative session of the 20th century, a special session that took place the following year. Like L. Travis Dashiell who preceded him, Sherrill was a native Texan, from the North Texas area above Dallas. Significantly, while Sherrill presided as speaker, the legislature added to its system of state colleges an institution of higher education in Denton that eventually became the University of North Texas.

Sherrill was born in Fannin County on September 15, 1853. His mother had come there from Alabama as a child in the 1830s; his father had arrived from Tennessee in 1847 and built the first business establishment in the town of Honey Grove. The family settled on a farm in Fannin County, where Sherrill grew up.

Although he did not attend formal classes, Sherrill nevertheless obtained an education by means of private studies. While still young, he even taught school, attending college intermittently on the side. Eventually he graduated from Carlton College in Bonham.

Sherrill read law under a local judge, and in 1878 he was admitted to the bar. He practiced in Fannin County for two years, and then, at age 27, he moved to Greenville in adjacent Hunt County. In 1882, he was elected county judge, an office that he held for six years before returning to private practice.

In 1892, he was elected to the 23rd Legislature as a member of the house of representatives. When the local state senator advanced to a seat in the United States Congress, Sherrill campaigned to fill the vacancy, and thus in the 24th Legislature found himself on the opposite side of the Capitol. After a subsequent two-year period out of office, he switched chambers once again and in 1899 returned to the house for a second time. It was during this term, his last in the legislature, that Sherrill served as speaker.

After leaving legislative office, Sherrill resumed his practice as an attorney. Creation of the federal land bank system in 1916, which established a cooperative association for the provision of low-interest credit to farmers, led him in later life to move from Greenville to Houston. He worked in that city for several years in the legal division of the Houston Land Bank. Sherrill died in Houston on February 16, 1931.
36th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert E. Prince
The 27th Legislature met in regular session in 1901, at a time when the state had just been profoundly impacted by two historic events. Only four months earlier, on September 8, 1900, a catastrophic hurricane had struck Galveston. Registering winds of 120 miles an hour, it destroyed half the city and caused an estimated 6,000 fatalities. Then, while Texans were still responding to the shock of the hurricane, the state was jolted by yet another momentous occurrence. On January 18, 1901, A. F. Lucas brought in a gusher at Spindletop, near Beaumont. The Spindletop field, which by the next year was responsible for an incredible one-fourth of the United States’ total oil production, signaled a century in which the petroleum industry was to join agriculture as a cornerstone of the Texas economy.

The speaker of the house during the 27th Legislature was Robert E. Prince, who was born October 1, 1859, in Coahoma County, Mississippi. During his youth, Prince’s family moved to Tennessee, where he attended a military school and graduated from the University of Tennessee in Knoxville. Shortly thereafter, he earned a degree from the Cumberland University School of Law in Lebanon, Tennessee.

In 1882, Prince came to Texas, settling in Corsicana, where he resided for the remainder of his life, practicing civil law under two successive partnerships. His first major association with politics came via his attendance as a delegate to the 1892 Democratic National Convention. Six years later, he was elected to the 26th Legislature as a member of the house of representatives. Reelected to the 27th Legislature, Prince, despite only one term of experience, was chosen speaker.

That first term as state representative was both feverish and productive. During the 26th Legislature, Prince served on no fewer than nine committees, chairing one of them. More importantly, he authored the state’s first legislation regulating the drilling of oil and gas wells. Passage of Prince’s measure, which prescribed precautionary procedures to be followed in well operations, meant that Texas had a regulatory statute on the books in advance of the drilling expansion occasioned by the Spindletop discovery.

Prince’s term as speaker in the 27th Legislature witnessed the passage of other important measures. In response to the hurricane, the legislature passed an act enabling Galveston to retain for its own use all property taxes due the state. Renewed intermittently by subsequent legislatures, the act helped the city to rebuild.

The 27th Legislature also proposed a constitutional amendment creating the poll tax. Submitted to and approved by the electorate, the measure at the time was considered reformist and was designed to curb illegal voting practices and to raise money for a school fund that was not yet the beneficiary of oil and gas royalties from state-owned lands. Eventually, however, the tax was to come under criticism as restricting the right to vote, leading to its being struck down in 1966 by the United States Supreme Court.

After his term as speaker, Prince returned to Corsicana. In later life he held additional public offices, serving as a member of the State Board of Education and as a trustee of the State Orphans’ Home located in Corsicana. Prince died in that city on March 23, 1925.
37th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Pat M. Neff
Pat M. Neff, speaker of the house during the 28th Legislature, was better known for his subsequent two terms as governor and for the energetic 1920 campaign that propelled him to that office. Traveling by airplane, automobile, and mule, Neff gave approximately 850 speeches and electioneered in 152 counties, including 37 that had never before seen a gubernatorial candidate. His tireless efforts paid off, as he finished second among four candidates in the initial Democratic primary and then defeated the first-place candidate in a runoff.

Neff was born on November 26, 1871, near McGregor, on a farm straddling the McLennan-Coryell county line. Deciding early that he wanted to become a lawyer, he graduated from McGregor High School, completed college at Baylor University, entered law school at The University of Texas, and received his law degree in 1897. In between, as one of nine children in a fatherless family, he earned the money for his legal education by a two-year teaching stint in Arkansas.

In 1898, after beginning his practice as an attorney in Waco, Neff was elected state representative. He served in the 26th through the 28th Legislatures, becoming speaker in his last term in 1903. Subsequently, Neff continued in elective office in Waco, serving as county attorney for six years beginning in 1906. An aggressive prosecutor, he lost very few cases and espoused the theme that the main deterrent to crime was the certainty rather than the severity of punishment. Relinquishing the office in 1912, Neff spent the next eight years in private law practice. He was offered the presidency of The University of Texas in 1920 but declined in order to run for governor. Elected to that office, Neff continued his tough stance against crime, drastically curtailing the use of executive clemency. At the same time, he took steps to correct prison abuses and to improve conditions at the state penitentiary. When a rail strike created unrest in 1922, he ventured incognito to Denison to assess the situation personally, ultimately declaring martial law and using the National Guard to ease tensions.

As governor, Neff was also a strong supporter of education. He signed laws creating several colleges and universities, including Texas Technological College. In addition, he stressed the development of a state park system and was responsible for creating a State Parks Board, the predecessor of the current Parks and Wildlife Department. A State Historical Board, the predecessor of the Texas Historical Commission, was likewise created while Neff was governor.

In 1929, Governor Dan Moody appointed Neff chair of the Railroad Commission of Texas. Neff served with the commission until 1932, during which time the enormous East Texas oil field was discovered in Rusk County. As a result of that discovery, the commission, under Neff’s leadership, gained significant new powers to regulate oil production.

Neff had a lasting affiliation with Baylor University, serving as president of its board of trustees from 1907 to 1932. In June 1932 he left the railroad commission to assume the presidency of Baylor. Neff’s tenure as president lasted 15 years. He retired in 1947 and died five years later in Waco on January 20, 1952.
38th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Francis William Seabury
Francis William Seabury presided as speaker of the house during the 29th Legislature, which in its 1st Called Session of 1905 enacted Texas’ first comprehensive law authorizing and regulating corporate banking. Due to a frontier distrust of concentrated financial power, successive Texas state constitutions with only one exception (that of 1869, which was in effect only seven years) had prohibited the chartering of banks by the state. Consequently, until the early 20th century, financial services in Texas were performed by merchants and private bankers, by a few banks chartered before Texas’ independence or under the short-lived 1869 constitution, and by a growing number of national banks. In 1904, however, voters approved a constitutional amendment that rescinded the prohibition, leading to the 29th Legislature’s enactment of the banking law the following year.

Referred to by one contemporary source as a “Democrat of the original faith,” Francis William Seabury had the roots and educational background to match his Jeffersonian political credentials. A native of Jefferson’s home state of Virginia, he was born in Norfolk on May 10, 1868. Following an education at a Norfolk preparatory academy, he enrolled at the University of Virginia, which Jefferson had founded some 70 years earlier. An 1888 graduate of that institution, Seabury afterwards spent two years as an educator in northern Virginia, tutoring with a family in Leesburg and teaching at a school in Culpepper.

In 1890, he moved to Texas and settled at Brownsville in the Rio Grande Valley. He entered into the study of law and, after being admitted to the bar in 1891, began his professional practice in Brownsville. By 1894, he had become city attorney.

The following year, Seabury moved to Rio Grande City, where he opened a second law practice. His affiliation with that city lasted 14 years, until he returned to Brownsville in 1909. As a border resident, Seabury acquired fluency in Spanish and ultimately became known for his bilingual political articles that appeared in Valley newspapers.

Seabury’s legislative career, during which he represented the entire lower Rio Grande Valley from Zapata County to Cameron County, coincided closely with the period he spent in Rio Grande City. Beginning in 1895, Seabury’s career spanned the 24th through 29th Legislatures, with the exception of the 26th, when his service in Austin was interrupted by a term he spent as Starr County attorney. At various times while in the house of representatives, Seabury chaired the committee on rules and the committee on mining and minerals. Chosen speaker in his last term, he was regarded as the finest parliamentarian in the house.

In 1907, Seabury again became county attorney for Starr County and thereupon ended his service in the legislature. He held the post as county attorney for two years, until his return to Brownsville and his resumption of a private law practice. He was a member of the Board of Texas Legal Examiners from 1911 to 1915, and he accumulated more than 50 years of legal experience before his retirement in 1945. Seabury died in Houston on February 6, 1946.
39th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Thomas Bell Love
Thomas Bell Love, speaker during the 30th Legislature, was a Dallas County attorney who specialized in the field of insurance. For three years following his speakership, he served as state commissioner of insurance and banking, and in that capacity promoted legislation that established a fund to guarantee deposits in state banks. Though the fund was discontinued in 1927, Love’s experience administering it proved useful. At the time he was employed privately as an attorney in Washington, D.C., during the early days of the Franklin Roosevelt administration, Love was asked to assist in drafting the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation Act. The 1933 act, a response to bank failures and resulting savings losses by depositors during the Great Depression, was a major part of Roosevelt’s New Deal.

Love was born on June 23, 1870, in Webster County, Missouri. Educated in rural schools there, he entered Drury College in Springfield, Missouri, and received his bachelor’s degree in 1891. While in college he read law and, on graduation, was admitted to the bar and began a law practice in Springfield, where he served as city attorney from 1892 to 1894. Eventually, in 1919, Love received his law degree from the University of Virginia.

In 1899, Love moved to Dallas. His law practice centered on insurance, and he served as vice president and counsel for the Southwestern Life Insurance Company, as president of the Western Indemnity Company, and as a vice president of the International Travelers Assurance Company.

Love took office as state representative in 1903. He served in the 28th through the 30th Legislatures, becoming speaker in 1907 in his third term while a resident of Lancaster. One of the major measures enacted that year, the Robertson Insurance Law, dealt with Love’s particular area of expertise. It required life insurance companies operating in the state to invest in Texas securities at least 75 percent of the reserves derived from their Texas policies, thereby preventing the flow of capital outside the state. Another measure enacted by the 30th Legislature reorganized state agencies to provide for a separate commissioner of agriculture and a separate commissioner of insurance and banking. Former speaker Robert T. Milner was appointed to the first post; Love, to the second. After resigning from the house after the 1st Called Session of 1907 to accept the appointment, Love remained as commissioner until 1910.

While in Missouri, Love had been secretary of that state’s Democratic Central Committee. In his adopted state, he continued his participation in party affairs and represented Texas Democrats from 1920 to 1924 as a member of the Democratic national committee. Love ultimately resigned, however, in opposition to the party’s 1924 gubernatorial nominee, Miriam (Ma) Ferguson. Likewise, in 1928, he was unable to support the party’s presidential nominee, Al Smith, and instead led a state campaign on behalf of Republican Herbert Hoover.

Meanwhile, Love held additional public offices. During Woodrow Wilson’s second term as president, Love was appointed assistant secretary of the treasury, a position he held from 1917 to 1918. He was elected state senator in 1926 and went to Austin for a second time, serving in the 40th and 41st Legislatures. In 1930, he ran for governor, but his previous bolts from the Democratic Party led to charges of disloyalty and contributed to his fourth-place finish in the Democratic primary. Retired from political life thereafter, Love died in Dallas on September 17, 1948.
40th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Austin Milton Kennedy
A seven-term state representative who was one of two speakers during the 31st Legislature, Austin Milton Kennedy was the author of several pieces of legislation that have had a lasting impact on Texas government. During the 1905 Regular Session of the 29th Legislature, he authored a revenue measure placing a tax on the gross receipts of business corporations, and then in the 1907 1st Called Session of the 30th Legislature, he authored a related measure enacting the state’s corporate franchise tax. In the 1911 Regular Session of the 32nd Legislature, he proposed a “home rule” amendment to the Texas Constitution. Approved by Texas voters the following year, it allowed cities with a population of more than 5,000 to select their own form of municipal government.

Austin Milton Kennedy was born in Alabama on July 16, 1866, and four years later came with his parents to Texas, where the family settled in Limestone County. Kennedy had little formal education, but he was sufficiently self-taught to begin contributing articles to local newspapers while only a teenager. During his youth, he also apprenticed as a printer.

Kennedy embarked on a career in journalism in 1887, when he founded and became editor of the Mexia Democrat. He continued the paper for five years before disposing of it to purchase an interest in the Waco Daily Day. Manager of the Waco paper only briefly, he encountered political and financial problems when he supported Governor James Stephen Hogg over a Waco opponent in the Democratic primary of 1892. Kennedy subsequently was connected with several other newspapers, and he also retained controlling interest in a Mexia printing company.

Active in Democratic politics, Kennedy was appointed secretary of the senate during the 22nd and 23rd Legislatures. Following an unsuccessful legislative campaign in 1894, when he lost to a candidate of the Populist Party, he tried again and was elected state representative in 1898. As a resident of Mexia, he served in the 26th and 27th Legislatures; as a resident of Mart, in the 29th and 30th Legislatures; as a resident of Waco, in the 31st and 32nd Legislatures; and as a resident of Kerrville, in the 33rd Legislature. In the 30th Legislature he was chair of the committee on revenue and taxation, and at the beginning of the 31st Legislature he was elected speaker.

Kennedy retained that office through the regular session but yielded it shortly thereafter, succumbing to the pressure of a house resolution calling for his resignation. Though accused of improper spending for staff and furniture, Kennedy was supported by about 50 fellow legislators who offered a substitute resolution that he was merely following custom and should only be reprimanded. The substitute failed, however, and on the last day of the regular session, the house adopted the condemnatory resolution. Two days later, on March 15, 1909, the second day of the 1st Called Session, Kennedy acceded to the will of the house majority by resigning as speaker.

Despite the incident, he continued to be influential politically and was elected to two additional terms in the house, during which he succeeded in passing his home-rule legislation. Reappointed chair of the committee on revenue and taxation in the 32nd Legislature, in 1911, he also chaired the committee on rules that same year. Kennedy remained in office as state representative through part of the 33rd Legislature, again serving as rules chair. He died in Kerrville on July 19, 1914, before that legislature’s 2nd Called Session.
41st Speaker of the House of Representatives

John Wesley Marshall
John Wesley Marshall, who succeeded to the speakership in the 31st Legislature following the resignation of Austin M. Kennedy, presided over the house of representatives during the four called sessions of 1909 and 1910. The last of those sessions produced an extensive reform of the state penal system, as a result of journalistic investigations, charges by successful 1910 gubernatorial candidate Oscar B. Colquitt, and the findings of a special legislative committee. These muckraking investigations of Texas prisons had reported chaotic financial affairs, poor food and clothing, atrocious sanitation, and the abuse and even murder of inmates. As a consequence, in 1910, the 4th Called Session of the 31st Legislature passed an act placing state corrections institutions under the management of a board of gubernatorial appointees assisted by a prison auditor. The act also placed restrictions on punishment of inmates, provided for upgraded medical service and sanitation, and abolished the corrupt system by which convict labor had been contracted to outside employers.

A native Texan, John Wesley Marshall was born in Jacksonville on February 23, 1869. His family moved 10 years later to Grayson County, where he was educated in the public schools of Whitesboro. Marshall subsequently entered business with his father, operating a Whitesboro hardware store. Eventually, the younger Marshall became mayor of the city, serving two terms in that capacity. While mayor, he was instrumental in establishing the First National Bank of Whitesboro.

In 1908, Marshall was elected to the Texas House of Representatives, where he served a single term as legislator and became speaker shortly after the 31st Legislature convened in its 1st Called Session. He was a member of the committees on appropriations, banks, public lands, and internal improvements, and was among those representatives who successfully called for the resignation of Speaker Kennedy. A staunch prohibitionist in a legislature that was sharply divided over the liquor issue, Marshall in his election managed to receive almost unanimous support from both sides in the Kennedy controversy.

After his term in the legislature, Marshall moved to Sherman and entered the real estate business. A prominent civic leader in that city, he headed two local trade associations in the fields of building and finance. He also chaired the board of trustees of now-defunct Kidd-Key College for 14 years, and during the administration of Governor William P. Hobby, he was appointed to the board of regents for the teachers college system. Marshall died in Denison on November 22, 1944.
42nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Sam Taliaferro Rayburn
On January 10, 1911, at the opening of the 32nd Legislature, the Texas House of Representatives elected Sam Taliaferro Rayburn as its presiding officer by a narrow margin of 70-63 over fellow representative Clarence E. Gilmore, and thus for the first time Rayburn was addressed as “Mr. Speaker.” A half century later, in 1961, after 48 years in the United States House of Representatives, including a record 17 years as that body’s presiding officer, he was still being addressed the same way. Though his reputation is based more on his accomplishments at the national level than at the state level, Sam Rayburn truly can be counted among the handful of Texas political leaders who have acquired the status of a legend.

Samuel Taliaferro Rayburn was born in Roane County, Tennessee, on January 6, 1882. Five years later, the Rayburn family moved to Texas and established a small cotton farm near Windom in Fannin County. Rayburn attended country schools in that county and, at 18, entered Mayo Normal School (now Texas A&M University-Commerce). He passed his teacher’s examination and, to earn financial support for his college education, taught for one year in Hopkins County before returning to Commerce to complete his degree in 1903. Subsequently, he taught in rural schools in Fannin County.

The campaign of a local congressional candidate had incited Rayburn’s interest in politics when he was 12, and in 1906 he was elected as a state representative. He served three consecutive terms in the Texas House of Representatives, in the 30th through 32nd Legislatures. Between sessions in Austin, Rayburn studied law at The University of Texas, and in 1908 he was admitted to the bar and moved from Windom to Bonham to open a law office. In his third term in the Texas House of Representatives, he became speaker.

The following year, Rayburn was elected to a seat in the United States Congress. He went to Washington in 1913, during the time of Woodrow Wilson’s presidential administration, and served until 1961, through the first few months of John F. Kennedy’s administration. As a key congressional leader, Rayburn was influential in the passage of much of the significant national legislation of the first half of the 20th century. He was particularly a proponent of agricultural measures, including those related to farm roads, soil conservation, and the government purchase of farm commodities in support of the school lunch program. Rayburn’s major accomplishment, perhaps, was his coauthorship of the Rural Electrification Act of 1936. Outside of his legislative duties, he also played an important role in party politics, serving as chair of the Democratic national conventions in 1948, 1952, and 1956.

Rayburn became majority leader in the United States House of Representatives in 1937 and advanced to the speakership in 1940. He remained in that office the rest of his congressional career, with the exception of the 1947 to 1949 and 1953 to 1955 periods, when he served as house minority leader. Rayburn’s funeral in Bonham, following his death there on November 16, 1961, was attended by President Kennedy, former presidents Eisenhower and Truman, and Vice President Johnson. The Sam Rayburn Library in that city, dedicated four years before he died, houses Rayburn’s public and private papers and is a center for studies in contemporary American politics and government. A bronze bust of the former speaker is displayed in the extension of the State Capitol.
43rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Chester H. Terrell
Chester H. Terrell was one of the major participants in the impeachment and removal from office of Governor James Ferguson. In the summer of 1917, after a dispute between Ferguson and The University of Texas culminated in Ferguson’s veto of the university’s appropriations, the demand arose that the legislature reopen an investigation of certain financial charges that had been previously lodged against the governor. Terrell, a prestigious alumnus of the university who had served as speaker four years earlier, enlisted in the fight against Ferguson and in fact drew up the charges for the governor’s impeachment. After a lengthy investigation, in which Terrell assisted as counsel for the house of representatives, the governor was impeached. A subsequent conviction in the senate brought Ferguson’s removal from office.

The 43rd speaker of the house of representatives was born at Terrell in Kaufman County on December 2, 1882. The fact that his name is identical to that of his birthplace is coincidental, the town having been founded by another branch of the Terrell clan. Speaker Terrell’s own family, however, achieved prominence in the Kaufman County community. His father, J. O. Terrell, represented the area as state senator in the 19th and 20th Legislatures. In 1910, following his relocation in San Antonio, the elder Terrell was the Republican candidate for governor, losing to Democrat Oscar B. Colquitt.

The younger Terrell moved with his family to the Alamo City in 1895, at age 12. He received his precollege education at San Antonio Academy and then enrolled at The University of Texas, where he was active in campus politics and was a member of the varsity baseball team. Terrell obtained his law degree from the university in 1904. After beginning his practice as an attorney in San Antonio, he ultimately became a member of the family law firm, which included his father and two brothers.

Terrell began his career in Texas politics in 1909, when he was elected state representative. He served three terms in the house of representatives during the 31st through 33rd Legislatures. His reputation was that of a perfecter of measures introduced by others, rather than that of a promoter of original legislation of his own. A conservative in philosophy, Terrell did not join his father in the Republican Party, although after leaving the legislature he supported the 1920 presidential candidacy of Republican Warren G. Harding.

In his second term in the house of representatives, Terrell became chair of the committee on criminal jurisprudence. In his final term, he was elected speaker of the house. His speakership during the 33rd Legislature in 1913 and 1914 was marked by, among other things, passage of one of the state’s first major acts to control water pollution.

Terrell briefly considered running for governor following his term as speaker but instead returned to San Antonio. Afflicted by serious health problems while only in his 30s, he participated in the Ferguson proceedings at the cost of considerable physical pain. Despite brief rallies, his strength continued to fail, and after a six-year illness, he died in San Antonio on September 13, 1920.
44th Speaker of the House of Representatives

John William Woods
John William Woods, who was born in Denton County on September 4, 1875, was known as the “cowboy speaker.” At age seven, he moved with his parents to Callahan County; the family was accompanied by a large cattle herd that Woods helped to drive the entire distance despite his youth. Thereafter, he became a cowpuncher, herding cattle and sleeping in a bedroll on the open range. Later, shifting from ranch life, he worked on a farm.

On his own and by means of rural schools that met for short terms in the winter, Woods managed to piece together a rudimentary education. At age 18, he was sent to Mineral Wells, where he furthered his education sufficiently to become a teacher himself. Through teaching and farming, he saved enough to enroll in law studies at The University of Texas.

At the university, Woods became active in campus politics. While still a student, he was elected prosecuting attorney for Callahan County. Woods held the post for eight years, gaining a reputation for his diligent prosecution of the “floating criminal element” that had attempted to establish a foothold in the county seat of Baird.

In 1906 Woods moved to Fisher County. The community of Rotan was settled the following year, and in 1908 he became a resident there. When the town was incorporated in 1909, Woods became its first city attorney.

Elected state representative from Rotan, he served his first term in 1913 in the 33rd Legislature. Earning immediate distinction as a legislator, he was reelected and chosen speaker in the 34th Legislature in 1915. During his two terms in the house of representatives, Woods showed a strong interest in legislative issues affecting women and children and was the author of both the Married Woman’s Property Rights Act and the compulsory school attendance law. In line with that legislative focus, Governor Oscar B. Colquitt appointed him special commissioner to represent Texas in 1913 at the Southern Conference on Women and Child Labor. Two years later, when Woods became speaker, the legislature revised the rural high school law and significantly encouraged rural education by passing an important rural aid appropriation.

After leaving the legislature, Woods conducted two campaigns for attorney general, both of which were unsuccessful. He lived for a time at Baird and Abilene, then moved to Dallas, where he died on April 18, 1933.
Franklin Oliver Fuller

45th Speaker of the House of Representatives
For approximately 30 years, until Texas’ ratification in 1919 of a United States constitutional amendment prohibiting the sale of liquor, prohibition raged as an issue in state politics. Although most politicians felt compelled to line up on one side or the other of the issue, some—including successful 1914 gubernatorial candidate James A. Ferguson—were able to capitalize on voters’ eventual weariness of the controversy and declare that they would campaign solely on more important issues. Others succeeded in joining either the prohibitionist or antiprohibitionist camp while simultaneously retaining the respect of the opposing faction.

The second pattern applied to Franklin Oliver Fuller, who arrived in Austin with his fellow prohibitionists in 1917 holding an ample majority in the house of representatives. Their antiprohibitionist counterparts, who briefly considered running a candidate for speaker, soon realized the hopelessness of that idea and rallied instead behind Fuller, whose popularity crossed factional lines. Given this setting, Fuller was elected speaker on the first ballot in an unanimous vote.

Fuller was born in Melrose, Texas, on November 2, 1873. His path to the legislature began with 10 years of teaching in support of a legal education, alternate ventures that required repeated moves between Texas and Tennessee. He taught in Nacogdoches, San Augustine, Walker, and San Jacinto Counties, and was principal of schools at Oakhurst and Coldspring in San Jacinto County. Meanwhile, he completed studies at Sam Houston Normal Institute in Huntsville and at Southern Normal University in Huntingdon, Tennessee, receiving his law degree from the latter institution in 1901. Admitted to the bar in Texas the same year, Fuller began practicing law in Coldspring and in 1904 was chosen county attorney. Two years later he was elected state representative.

Fuller served in the house of representatives during the 30th, 31st, 33rd, 34th, and 35th Legislatures, skipping the 32nd because of pressing business at home. As speaker in the 35th Legislature, he had a pivotal role in the impeachment of Governor Ferguson. The governor, who had aroused the wrath of University of Texas supporters by vetoing the university’s biennial appropriation, saw the resurrection of previously pending charges that he had misused public funds. To investigate the alleged graft, Fuller called the legislature to convene in a special session. Such a call superseded the speaker’s authority, as the power to summon the legislature for a special session was constitutionally reserved to the governor. Ferguson realized, however, that the legislature was determined to meet in any event and tried to forestall his problems by convening it himself for the purpose of reconsidering university appropriations. The strategy backfired, for the investigation continued unabated, leading to Ferguson’s impeachment and removal from office.

After his final term as legislator, Fuller retired from public office. In 1920 he moved from Coldspring to Houston and founded a law firm of which he became the senior partner. Fuller continued the practice of law in Houston for 14 years, until his death on August 7, 1934.
46th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert Ewing Thomason
Over the course of almost a half century in public office, Robert Ewing Thomason acquired a broad range of political and governmental experience. As a county and district attorney, state legislator, mayor, congressman, and federal judge, he gained familiarity with every branch and every level of American government.

Thomason was born on May 30, 1879, in Shelbyville, Tennessee, and reared in Texas in the Cooke County community of Era, where his family settled in 1880. He attended public schools in Gainesville and received his undergraduate degree in 1898 from Southwestern University in Georgetown. A 1900 law graduate of The University of Texas, he intended to establish a legal practice in Oklahoma but had to return to Era to recuperate from a severe case of the measles. Later he became a lawyer in Gainesville, and in 1902 he was elected to the combined office of county and district attorney. He served four years in that capacity.

Another illness, malarial fever, forced Thomason to seek the higher and drier climate of El Paso. He moved to that city in 1911 and, after five years as a trial attorney, ran for legislative office on a “clean government” platform. Thomason was elected and served two terms in the house of representatives, the second as speaker. He was an ardent supporter of women’s suffrage legislation, including an act passed by the 35th Legislature in its 4th Called Session allowing women to vote in state primaries and a joint resolution adopted by the 36th Legislature in its 2nd Called Session ratifying the United States constitutional amendment on the subject. During his period of legislative service, Thomason also supported passage of the first Texas workers’ compensation law and passage of a law creating the state highway commission.

Thomason was defeated in a race for governor in 1920, but he successfully returned to politics in 1926, when he was elected mayor of El Paso. During his two terms as mayor, one of his main accomplishments was the construction of El Paso’s municipal airport. In 1930, he was elected to the United States House of Representatives, where he would serve for 16 years.

A contemporary and associate of presidents Franklin Roosevelt and Harry Truman and generals George Marshall, Dwight Eisenhower, and Douglas MacArthur, Thomason played a significant role in the nation’s defense as a member of the house military affairs committee. In 1941, he was involved in a bitter house debate over legislation that extended the nation’s draft law by a crucial one-vote margin. Throughout World War II, he labored tirelessly, managing military legislation that passed through his committee. In 1945, Thomason chaired a special house investigative panel that toured European concentration camps.

Charles Graham Thomas

47th Speaker of the House of Representatives
Charles Graham Thomas was a three-term state representative whose legislative service spanned World War I and the immediate postwar period. The speaker of the House of Representatives of the 37th Legislature, he had previously been influential as chair of the committee on appropriations. Most of the members of the 37th Legislature, which met in one regular and two special sessions in 1921, were relatively quiet in terms of passing significant legislation; this lack of new legislation reflected the opposition to various proposals advocated by first-term governor Pat M. Neff.

Thomas was born near Richardson on December 10, 1879. His father, who had been a teacher and merchant in Richardson, moved the family to Lewisville in 1881 and established a dry goods business. It was in Lewisville that the future speaker completed high school.

A graduate of Baylor University at age 19, Thomas was the youngest person at the time ever to have obtained a degree from that university. While attending Baylor, he was one of the school’s best debaters. The Spanish-American War, which had recently ended, was dominant in national events; in 1899, Thomas and a partner were the winners against a team from The University of Texas, arguing successfully the affirmative side of the question, “Resolved that the United States should exercise permanent control over the Philippine Islands.”

Following college, Thomas joined his father’s dry goods business, in Lewisville and for two years in Cleburne. He subsequently established a retail lumberyard in Lewisville, which he operated until 1914. Thereafter, Thomas pursued a business in real estate and insurance and became director of the First National Bank of Lewisville, which his father had helped to organize years earlier.

Active in politics and community affairs, Thomas was elected to the house of representatives and served his first term in the 35th Legislature of 1917 to 1918. After being reelected to the 36th and 37th Legislatures, he chaired the appropriations committee in his second term and became speaker in his third. A supporter of women’s suffrage and prohibition, Thomas was influential in the passage of a state depository law, which allowed Texas to reap substantial annual interest on its state deposits. The father of four daughters, one of whom was blind, Thomas also authored an appropriations measure to provide blind Texans with a circulating library of books printed in Braille.

During the 1930s, Thomas served as secretary of the Texas Relief Commission, a division of the State Board of Control that distributed emergency relief during the Great Depression. He was still employed by the board at the time of his death in Van Alstyne on February 14, 1937. Thomas is buried in Lewisville.
48th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Richard Ernest Seagler
Presiding over the house of representatives during the 38th Legislature of 1923 was Richard Ernest Seagler. The legislature that year was known for its creation of Texas Technological College and for its establishment of a state historical board and a state parks board. An early motor vehicle law passed during that session set speed limits of 35 miles per hour for automobiles and of 10 to 18 miles per hour for commercial vehicles of varying sizes. Another safety measure established the state’s first requirement that fire escapes be placed on certain public buildings.

Richard Ernest Seagler was born at Tennessee Colony in Anderson County on December 3, 1883. Reared and educated in that community, he was a 1908 graduate of North Texas State Normal College in Denton. He subsequently was a student at The University of Texas, where he received his law degree in 1912.

After he was admitted to the bar, Seagler opened a law office in Palestine and began a career as a trial attorney. He was elected to an initial term in the House of Representatives of the 36th Legislature in 1918, and was reelected twice in succession. Over the course of his legislative career, Seagler authored several measures related to judicial procedures. In the 37th Legislature he became chair of the committee on criminal jurisprudence as well as vice chair of the committee on rules. He was chosen speaker in the 38th Legislature.

In 1924, during the interim following three special sessions of that legislature, Seagler resigned as speaker and member of the house of representatives to become an assistant attorney general. He held that position only briefly, however, and joined a San Antonio law firm later that year. Shortly thereafter, in April 1925, he was hired by Humble Oil & Refining Company in Houston to serve in that company’s legal department.

Seagler advanced through several positions at Humble, becoming head of its trial division in 1929 and general attorney for the company in 1938. In December 1948, after 23 years with Humble, he left to open his own practice in Houston. Seagler died there seven years later, on January 6, 1956.
49th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert Lee Satterwhite
Robert Lee Satterwhite was the first speaker from the Texas Panhandle, attaining the office during the 39th Legislature after a protracted house election that lasted six ballots. An editor, farmer, and rancher, Satterwhite, with his lean and angular appearance, resembled the archetypal West Texan. His legislative colleagues dubbed him the “Tall Sycamore of the Treeless Plains.”

Although he was a resident of Amarillo during his term as speaker, Satterwhite cannot rightfully be claimed by any one locality or even one geographical area in the state. Born in Nevada County, Arkansas, on January 28, 1871, he lived in at least eight places throughout Texas and was elected state representative from four of them. During seven terms in the house of representatives spread over a 30-year period, Satterwhite represented a total of 26 counties ranging from Freestone County in East Texas to Dallam County in the northwest corner of the state and to Presidio County just west of the Big Bend. In addition, he ran a losing campaign for state representative from Travis County in Central Texas. Satterwhite is most closely identified with the High Plains, however, and he is buried in the town of Panhandle in Carson County.

Robert Lee Satterwhite first came to Texas in 1885 with his parents, who settled their family in Freestone County. As a young man, he worked two years on a farm and another four years as a printer, and those experiences led to lifelong dual careers in husbandry and journalism. By 1893, the printing trade had encouraged him to enter the newspaper business, and in that year he established the Wortham Signal. After becoming publisher and editor of the Wortham Journal, Satterwhite worked alternately as a newspaperman and farmer until 1898, when he enlisted for service in the Spanish-American War as a soldier in the 2nd Texas Regiment.

In 1900, following the nation’s return to peacetime, Satterwhite was elected to the 27th Legislature as a member of the house of representatives from Freestone County. It would be 18 years before he returned for a second term. After his first term, he relocated westward, farming in Knox County until 1909.

That year, Satterwhite moved to Tulia, where in 1913 he founded the short-lived Tulia Enterprise. After his newspaper proved a financial failure, he moved to Panhandle in 1915 and bought the Panhandle Herald. This venture was more successful, lasting eight years while Satterwhite resided in Panhandle and another three years following his 1923 move to Amarillo.

During the time he was in Panhandle, Satterwhite was elected to the 36th and 37th Legislatures. While in Amarillo, he was elected to the 38th through the 40th Legislatures and served the second of those three terms as speaker. His speakership in 1925 coincided with the 39th Legislature’s comprehensive revision of the state’s civil statutes.

Satterwhite moved again in 1927, this time to Odessa, where he operated a ranch for several years and was elected to his final term as state representative, serving in the 42nd Legislature. After that legislature’s last special session in 1932, he remained in Austin and, as a resident of the capital for the next 15 years, made unsuccessful bids in 1944 and 1946 for the lieutenant governorship and house of representatives, respectively. Finally, in 1947, Satterwhite settled in Houston, where he lived the last 12 years of his life. He died there on November 29, 1959.
50th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert Lee Bobbitt
Robert Lee Bobbitt of Laredo presided over the house of representatives during the 40th Legislature of 1927. That legislature, convening during the first term of progressive governor Dan Moody, was known for its efforts in the area of judicial administration, particularly its reforms in the appeals court system that helped to equalize the load of cases that those courts carried.

Bobbitt was born on January 24, 1888, on a farm six miles south of Hillsboro. He lived there until age 22, when he became a student at Carlisle Military Academy in Arlington. He subsequently received a teacher’s certificate from North Texas State Normal College in Denton, although he never entered the teaching profession. After enrolling in law school at The University of Texas in 1912, he worked his way through three years of study and emerged in 1915 as president of his law class.

Following the conferral of his law degree, Bobbitt entered into partnership with an attorney in Laredo in 1916, and the next year he joined another firm in the same city. He interrupted his career in October 1917, after the onset of World War I, to join the army. He was assigned originally to the 90th Division but was transferred to a field artillery depot in South Carolina just before the division was sent to France, and consequently he did not see any actual combat duty. During his time in the artillery unit, Bobbitt was occasionally diverted to work as soldiers’ defense counsel. He was discharged with the rank of captain in 1919.

After returning to Laredo, Bobbitt resumed his local practice and from 1920 to 1922 was a member of the State Democratic Committee. In 1922, he ran for and was elected to the house of representatives. A member of the 38th through 40th Legislatures, he became chair of the house judiciary committee in the 39th Legislature and in his subsequent term was elevated to the speakership.

Back in Laredo following his period in the legislature, Bobbitt became district attorney for Webb County in 1928. In September of the following year, Governor Moody appointed him to a vacancy in the office of attorney general. Bobbitt remained in that position until January 1931, when an elected successor took over.

In 1935, Bobbitt moved to San Antonio, where he served for a time as associate justice of the Fourth Court of Civil Appeals. During his later years, he served on the state highway commission and also chaired the Board of Directors of Texas A&I College. Bobbitt died in San Antonio on September 14, 1972.
51st Speaker of the House of Representatives

Wingate Stuart Barron
Texas’ 51st speaker of the house, Wingate Stuart Barron, established a lengthy record of public service to his state and to the community of Bryan, where he resided for almost 80 years. Born on February 6, 1889, he grew up in Grimes County and received his education at Sam Houston Normal Institute in Huntsville. In 1910, after teaching school in Grimes County, he was elected that county’s school superintendent.

Barron subsequently left the education field to pursue a career in law, and in 1917, three years after he was admitted to the bar, he established his practice in Bryan. In 1924, he successfully sought a seat in the house of representatives. Barron served three consecutive terms as a member of the 39th through the 41st Legislatures and was chosen speaker of the house by his colleagues in 1929, during his last term in office.

Throughout his six years in the legislature, Barron worked toward the improvement of the state’s public school system. During his term as speaker, several important changes were made in the system’s administration, including the passage of legislation reorganizing the State Board of Education. Measures fixing the minimum age of school children at six years and establishing a physical education program in public schools were also passed during the 41st Legislature. As a state representative and speaker of the house, Barron also consistently promoted legislation on behalf of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas (Texas A&M University). In 1930 the school received a portion of the university available fund through an agreement reached by its board and the governing board of The University of Texas.

At the end of his term as speaker in 1931, Barron was urged by many of his colleagues to run for statewide elective office. He chose to decline their offers to support and financially back another campaign on his behalf, and he decided to return to Bryan. There he resumed his law career and pursued his community and business interests. During the Depression years Barron devoted much of his time to his responsibilities as the local secretary-treasurer of the Federal Land Bank and assisted the area’s hard-hit farmers with obtaining loans.

In 1940 the former speaker was appointed judge of the 85th District, an office he held until his retirement in 1955. He then served as a member of the Board of Directors of the State Bar of Texas from 1956 to 1959. After his retirement as a lawyer and judge, Barron was recognized within the community of Bryan for his many years of civic involvement and for his professional and judicial contributions to the state.

Judge Barron died in Bryan on February 12, 1984, at the age of 95.
52nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Fred H. Minor
On September 5, 1930, C. M. (Dad) Joiner struck oil near Kilgore, launching the tumultuous development of the East Texas oil field. That discovery, the largest petroleum find in the world up to that time, brought a rush of crowded drilling and chaotic production that reduced the geologic potential of the reservoir while simultaneously dropping oil prices below 10 cents a barrel. Unrest between competing oil interests, including threats of blowing up wells and pipelines, led Governor Ross Sterling to declare martial law in the field and to temporarily shut down all its wells. Meanwhile, he convened the 42nd Legislature in special session to enact a statute for the conservation of oil. Meeting in four called sessions in 1931 and 1932, the legislature contended with a series of proration orders by the Railroad Commission of Texas and with opposing judicial decisions by federal courts. Ultimately, the legislature passed historic legislation solidifying the commission’s authority to regulate oil production for the prevention of physical and economic waste.

The speaker of the house of representatives during the 42nd Legislature was Fred H. Minor of Denton County. Born on a farm near Lewisville on December 11, 1888, Minor received his elementary and high school education in that city and later enrolled at North Texas State Normal College. After earning a teacher’s certificate there, he taught for four years and then entered law school at The University of Texas. Minor received his law degree in 1916 and, after spending an additional year at the university as a teaching assistant, joined a law firm in Denton. Affiliated with a succession of local firms and partnerships, he maintained a thriving legal practice in Denton for almost 60 years.

Minor was a three-term legislator. He began his political career as chair of the Denton County Democratic Executive Committee, a position that he held from 1918 to 1924. From 1922 to 1926, he served on the Denton city commission, the last two years as its chair. Elected subsequently to legislative office, he was a member of the house of representatives in the 40th through 42nd Legislatures. In his second term, he became chair of the judiciary committee, and in his final term he advanced to the speakership.

Between the special sessions of the 42nd Legislature, Speaker Minor was a delegate to the 1932 Chicago national convention in which the Democrats nominated Franklin D. Roosevelt for president. He later attended the national convention of 1940, where President Roosevelt was nominated for a third term. Minor served from 1943 to 1948 on the Texas Liquor Control Board and later was a member of the Texas Civil Judicial Council for two years and a member of the Denton school board for two years. He died in Denton on April 24, 1976.
53rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Coke Robert Stevenson
Coke Robert Stevenson was the first individual in the history of the Texas House of Representatives to serve two consecutive terms as speaker. Though the pattern did not take hold immediately, it has since become commonplace for individuals to retain the office of speaker in successive terms.

Born on March 20, 1888, in Mason County, Stevenson was the son of an itinerant teacher. In 1905, after spending much of his childhood moving from county to county, his family settled permanently in Junction. There, at age 16, Stevenson established his first commercial enterprise, a freight line from Junction to Brady. While conducting the business, he sought an accountant’s position at the First State Bank, but no such jobs were open, so he took the only position available, that of janitor and errand boy. He was soon promoted to clerk, advancing to a cashier’s position in 1909 at the Junction State Bank.

Admitted to the bar in 1913, Stevenson left his bank job and established a legal practice. He served as county attorney of Kimble County from 1914 to 1918 and then held the office of county judge until resigning in 1920 to resume his private law practice and to pursue ranching and other business interests on a full-time basis. Stevenson was named president of the First National Bank in 1921 and served in that capacity until 1927. During that period, he also greatly expanded his diverse commercial holdings to include a Ford dealership, a newspaper (the Junction Eagle), the Fritz Hotel, and the first movie theater in Junction.

Elected to state office in 1928, Stevenson served five consecutive terms in the house of representatives of the 41st through 45th Legislatures. In his initial term as legislator, he actively supported measures to control predatory animals. Elected speaker for the first time in the 43rd Legislature, Stevenson held that office for two successive terms and then yielded it in the 45th Legislature. In 1935, while he was still speaker, the legislature passed a bill making it mandatory for all Texas drivers to secure licenses, and Stevenson was issued License No. 1. For the rest of his life, he retained that number.

Stevenson was elected lieutenant governor in 1940 and presided over the Senate of the 46th Legislature. He was reelected to a second term, but it was interrupted in August 1941 when Governor W. Lee O’Daniel resigned to take a seat in the United States Senate. Stevenson succeeded O’Daniel as the state’s chief executive, completing the unexpired term, and was then elected to two full terms of his own in 1942 and 1944. As governor of Texas throughout World War II, Stevenson devoted his administration to the war effort, with state issues remaining secondary.

When his last gubernatorial term ended in 1947, Stevenson returned to Junction and to his ranch at nearby Telegraph. He campaigned for the United States Senate in 1948, his last political race, but was defeated in the primary by Lyndon B. Johnson and subsequently tended to his law practice and business activities. Stevenson died in San Angelo on June 28, 1975, and was buried at Telegraph. He has been honored by a Modern Statesman Historical Marker on the courthouse square in Junction to commemorate his service to the state.
54th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert W. Calvert
During a public career in Texas that spanned more than four decades, Judge Robert W. Calvert served the state in many capacities. He was a state representative, speaker of the house, county attorney, supreme court justice, chief justice of the supreme court, and chair of the first constitutional revision commission in 100 years.

Robert Calvert was born in Lawrence County, Tennessee, on February 22, 1905. Following the death of her husband, Calvert’s mother moved with her children to Texas, where in 1913 she placed Calvert and two of his siblings in the State Orphans’ Home in Corsicana. Calvert spent his subsequent childhood, until his high school graduation in 1923, at the home. He worked his way through college and law school at The University of Texas, ultimately receiving his law degree in 1931. He then opened a practice as an attorney in Hillsboro.

Calvert was elected to the house of representatives for three consecutive terms from 1933 to 1939 during the 43rd through the 45th Legislatures, serving as speaker his last term. During his tenure in the office, the legislature passed measures providing benefits for blind, dependent, and neglected children; measures repealing the law permitting pari-mutuel betting on horse races; and measures providing for temporary commitment of persons with mental illness. Other enacted bills that Calvert considered equally significant were those providing a system of probation for persons convicted of crimes, extending proration laws regulating the amount of oil each well in the state could produce, and creating the Old Age Assistance Commission.

County attorney of Hill County from 1943 to 1947, Calvert also served as chair of the State Democratic Executive Committee from 1946 to 1948, before his 22-year tenure with the Supreme Court of Texas. He first held the office of associate justice from 1950 to 1961 and then was elected to two consecutive terms as chief justice. He held that office from 1961 to 1972, when he chose not to seek reelection. Although Judge Calvert retired from elected office at that time, he was appointed chair of the Texas Constitutional Revision Commission in 1973.

A longtime advocate of judicial reform, Calvert believed that the state’s court system needed reorganizing and suggested that one final court of appeals be established by combining the Supreme Court of Texas and the Texas Court of Criminal Appeals. He blamed the overloaded dockets on the “lack of the proper number of judges and proper efforts of judges” and proposed the creation of a central court administrator to alleviate this problem.

After leaving public office, Judge Calvert lived in Austin, where he was of counsel to the firm of McGinnis, Lockridge & Kilgore. A frequent contributor to many distinguished law journals, he was also a recipient of numerous legal honors, including The University of Texas School of Law’s Outstanding Alumnus Award, The University of Texas Distinguished Alumnus Award, the American Judicature Society’s Herbert Lincoln Harley Award, and the Southwestern Legal Foundation’s Hatton B. Sumners Award. Calvert’s autobiography, Here Comes the Judge: From State Home to State House, was published in 1977. He died on October 6, 1994, in Waco.
55th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Robert Emmett Morse
Robert Emmett Morse, who represented Houston in the house of representatives for a total of 18 years, served as presiding officer of the house in the 46th Legislature, in 1939. That legislature was known for an impasse that developed between the house of representatives and senate with regard to the financing of a statewide pension system promised by W. Lee (Pappy) O’Daniel in his successful gubernatorial campaign of 1938. The deadlock was never resolved, and O’Daniel refused to call a special session to consider the matter. The 1939 legislature did succeed in establishing a system of state soil conservation districts to deal with the problem of erosion. It also enacted a measure providing for the acquisition of lands to be incorporated in the state’s first national park. Having purchased additional lands to go with tracts that the state already owned, Texas in 1943 deeded over 700,000 acres in Brewster County to the United States government, leading to the establishment of Big Bend National Park.

Morse was born in Houston on April 8, 1896. Educated in the public schools there, he joined the army in World War I and served for two years as a first lieutenant in the infantry. Afterwards, he returned to Houston and became a real estate developer. He was secretary of the Houston Real Estate Board from 1919 to 1923 and secretary of the statewide Texas Association of Real Estate Boards from 1923 to 1926.

Elected to nine consecutive terms as state representative, Morse began his house career in the 40th Legislature of 1927. In the 41st Legislature, he chaired the committee on commerce and manufactures, and in the 42nd Legislature, he chaired the committee on state affairs. In his seventh term, in the 46th Legislature, he was elected speaker and then concluded his house career with two more terms as state representative in the 47th and 48th Legislatures.

A graduate of the Sommerville Law School (later Dixie University) in Dallas, Morse was admitted to the bar in 1939 while still a legislator. After leaving political office, he maintained a residence and law practice in Austin. He served as general counsel for the Wholesale Liquor Dealers Association. Morse died in Austin on August 19, 1957.
56th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Homer L. Leonard
Homer L. Leonard, who was elected to the Texas House of Representatives for the first time in 1930, remained there by means of a well-orchestrated write-in movement. Originally a candidate of Hidalgo County’s Good Government League, he was barred from the ballot in 1932 when his losing opponent of two years earlier secured a ruling that the league was not a valid political party. Undaunted, Leonard’s supporters undertook a massive campaign blitz to educate voters on the spelling of his name. On election day when the final tallies were completed, Leonard had received write-in votes for everything from inspector of hides to judge of the court of civil appeals. The 9,000 votes he received for state representative, however, were enough to return him to the office he really wanted.

Leonard was born on January 14, 1899, in Licking, Missouri. He grew up in Rolla, Missouri, and completed his high school education there after a brief interlude working as a railroad telegrapher. He entered the University of Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy, where he was editor of the school newspaper and was active in dramatics. In 1922, he received his degree in mining engineering.

Following his graduation, Leonard worked as a geologist and surveyor for oil companies in Kansas and Oklahoma. After finding himself not completely suited for that career, he turned to teaching and taught high school science and mathematics in Flagler, Colorado. Later, he returned to his university alma mater and became an instructor in higher mathematics, physics, and field geology.

In 1927, Leonard switched careers once again, by purchasing an interest in a Texas newspaper. The paper, the McAllen Monitor, brought him to the Lower Rio Grande Valley. Leonard and a partner operated the McAllen Monitor until 1934, eventually selling it while retaining an associated printing company.

Meanwhile, Leonard entered the field of politics. He served eight consecutive terms in the Texas House of Representatives, from the 42nd through the 49th Legislatures. During his house career, he served as chair of at least three committees. Chosen speaker on his birthday in the 47th Legislature of 1941, he surrendered that post voluntarily the following term.

While in the house of representatives, Leonard studied law and passed his bar examination, receiving his license to practice as an attorney in 1939. Following the Regular Session of the 49th Legislature, he sold his printing business in McAllen and moved to Austin. There, following a final and unsuccessful campaign for legislative office, he became general counsel for the Texas Brewers’ Institute. Chief lobbyist for the state’s beer industry, Leonard was with the institute from 1947 to 1971.

In later years Leonard was active in various Austin charities and community endeavors. He and his wife sponsored picnics for children from the Austin State School, and they joined in local drives directed against the problems of alcoholism and cystic fibrosis. A thespian since his college days in Missouri, Leonard was involved in the Austin Civic Theater. He died in Austin on February 13, 1979.
57th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Marion Price Daniel
Marion Price Daniel, who served the state in many capacities for over half a century, memorably demonstrated his capacity for leadership through his advocacy of Texas’ right to secure title to its oil-rich tidelands in the late 1940s and throughout the 1950s.

Born on October 10, 1910, in Dayton, Texas, Daniel worked as a reporter on both the Fort Worth Star-Telegram and the Waco News-Tribune before earning his law and journalism degrees at Baylor University. He established his law practice in Liberty following his graduation in 1932 and became copublisher of the Liberty Vindicator and the Anahuac Progress several years later.

Daniel was first elected to office in 1938 and served three consecutive terms as a member of the house of representatives of the 46th through the 48th Legislatures. He was chosen speaker during his last term. Speaker Daniel enlisted as a private in the United States Army after the 48th Legislature adjourned in May 1943, and he was discharged in 1946 with the rank of captain.

The year he returned from service, Daniel successfully campaigned for attorney general, pledging to return Texas’ tidelands to state ownership. The leasing rights to these offshore lands, an important source of revenue for the public school fund, had become a controversial issue after decisions handed down earlier by the United States Supreme Court in cases involving California and Louisiana. When oil was discovered off the coasts of those states, the court ruled that title to the submerged tidelands was held by the federal government rather than the states involved. A congressional bill was passed in 1946 to restore title to the states; President Harry Truman, however, vetoed the legislation. In 1952, two years after the supreme court had ruled against Texas’ claim to ownership of its offshore lands, another bill was passed by Congress to return the disputed tidelands to state ownership and it, too, was vetoed by Truman.

From 1947 to 1953, Attorney General Daniel fought on behalf of the state to secure these submerged lands. Like many Texans, Daniel believed that the Republic of Texas had become a state under terms that allowed it to claim ownership of an area extending approximately 10-½ miles into the Gulf of Mexico. His continued advocacy of the issue resulted in his election in 1952 to the United States Senate, where he coauthored a bill relinquishing federal claims to submerged lands within state boundaries. The bill was signed into law on May 22, 1953, by President Dwight Eisenhower, who had pledged to support Texas’ position on the tidelands controversy while running for office the year before and who had subsequently received the support of many Texans at the polls.

In 1956 Daniel ran for governor. After resigning from his senate seat following his victory in that campaign, he served as governor for three terms, from 1957 to 1963. During his tenure, Texas faced one more challenge to its tidelands boundary claim when the U.S. attorney general filed suit, seeking to reduce the area of the state’s tidelands by two-thirds. In 1960, the U.S. Supreme Court settled the issue in Texas’ favor. Following Daniel’s years as governor, he served in several federal capacities, including those of assistant to the president of the United States for federal-state relations and director of the Office for Emergency Preparedness. Daniel was appointed to the Texas Supreme Court in 1971, an office he held until retiring from the judiciary in 1979.

A former chair of the Texas State Library and Archives Commission, he was involved in the development of the Sam Houston Regional Library and Research Center, where his personal papers are housed today. Daniel died at his ranch in Liberty on August 25, 1988, at the age of 77.
58th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Claud H. Gilmer
Claud H. Gilmer teamed with A. M. Aikin Jr., to produce one of the most comprehensive sets of legislation affecting public school education ever enacted in Texas. Following his term as speaker in the 49th Legislature, Gilmer introduced a concurrent resolution in the 50th Legislature, in 1947, proposing a special panel to study the state’s public school system. Aikin, a member of the senate, sponsored the resolution in that chamber, and it was adopted. Governor Beauford Jester appointed both men to the panel, which acquired the title of “the Gilmer-Aikin Committee.” After 18 months of study, the committee submitted its recommendations to the 51st Legislature. The recommendations were incorporated into a package of three bills that were introduced and passed in 1949. Although Gilmer had not sought reelection to the house and was not a member of the 51st Legislature, the measures, like the committee, were popularly referred to as the “Gilmer-Aikin bills.”

The legislation substantially raised teachers’ salaries, providing incremental pay increases for years of service and level of education attained. It thereby sent many teachers back to college during the summer months for advanced studies. Designed to equalize education across the state, the package also provided the first major state financial support for local school districts. Finally, it reorganized the State Board of Education to provide that one member be elected from each congressional district.

Gilmer was a native and lifelong resident of Rocksprings, where he was born on March 12, 1901. His family operated a Rocksprings drugstore, as well as the local telephone office. Gilmer graduated from Rocksprings High School in 1919 and later from Meridian Junior College. He taught school in Rocksprings for two years and served as principal there for another year and a half. While principal, he also served as athletic coach and coached the high school’s first football team. He was elected county judge of Edwards County at age 23 and in 1929, he received his law degree.

When the state representative from Gilmer’s district, Coke Stevenson, sought the office of lieutenant governor in 1938, Gilmer ran for the vacated house seat and was thereupon elected to the legislature. He served in the 46th through 50th Legislatures and was speaker in the 49th. After serving on the Gilmer-Aikin Committee during the interim following the 50th Legislature, he retired to devote time to business interests at home.

Besides practicing as an attorney, Gilmer was also involved in ranching and served as president of both the Peoples State Bank of Rocksprings and the Rocksprings and Nueces Canyon Telephone Company. In addition, he became president of the Texas Telephone Association and served periodically as a lobbyist for that association in the legislature. For six years following his last term in the house of representatives, he was chair of the Board of Texas State Hospitals and Special Schools. Gilmer died in San Antonio on February 26, 1983.
59th Speaker of the House of Representatives

William Otey Reed
William Otey Reed, a nine-term representative who was speaker during the 50th Legislature, authored the “pay-as-you-go” provision of the Texas Constitution requiring the balancing of the state’s biennial budget. During his fifth term in the house in 1941, he introduced a joint resolution proposing a constitutional amendment to the effect that legislative appropriations not exceed anticipated revenue. Under Reed’s amendment, which was approved by Texas voters in 1942 and took effect in 1945, the comptroller of public accounts is responsible for providing in advance of each regular session an estimate of expected revenue for the upcoming biennium. Except in case of emergency, and then only with a four-fifths vote of the total membership of each house, the legislature may not appropriate funds in excess of that estimated amount. Before an appropriations measure goes to the governor for signature, the comptroller must certify it as being within the constitutional limit.

Born in Dallas on May 12, 1902, William Otey Reed was the youngest of 10 children. His father, who farmed the bottomlands along the Trinity River in a continuing struggle against its annual floods, died when Reed was one year old. To supplement the family income, Reed, while still a young boy, sold newspapers on the street corners of downtown Dallas. He acquired considerable skills in street fighting as the sellers competed with one another to secure the best corner.

In 1917 he quit high school and began working for the city water department. Three years later, he secured a job in the accounting department of the Texas & Pacific Railway. Reed’s association with the railway lasted from 1920 to 1948. Having worked there several years, he decided to become an attorney and in 1930, after extensive night studies, earned his license to practice law. Shortly thereafter, he joined the railway’s legal staff, specializing in rate work.

Reed ran for state representative in 1932 and was elected to the 43rd Legislature. A representative for 18 consecutive years, he became speaker in the 50th Legislature of 1947 and served his final term in the 51st. In 1950, he made an unsuccessful bid for the lieutenant governorship.

In 1948 Reed left Texas & Pacific Railway to work with an independent law firm. Following his campaign for lieutenant governor, he became a counsel in Washington, D.C., for the Texas railroad industry. He continued in that capacity until 1967, when he retired. Reed died two years later in Dallas on October 28, 1969.
60th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Durwood Manford
The speaker of the house of representatives during the 51st Legislature was Durwood Manford. That legislature, occurring before Texas adopted a 140-day constitutional limitation on regular sessions, produced the longest continuous legislative session in state history, lasting 177 days, from January 11 to July 6, 1949. In its marathon session, the 51st Legislature created two new legislative agencies, the Legislative Budget Board and the Texas Legislative Council, and passed important laws dealing with state hospitals, medical education requirements, and reform of the state educational bureaucracy and prison system.

Durwood Manford was born on March 13, 1917, in Smiley in Gonzales County. His family had numerous business interests there, including ranching, the raising of broiler chickens, a grain and feed supply, a grocery, and a butane company. After completing high school, Manford spent two years at Southwestern University in Georgetown. He transferred to The University of Texas, where he received his undergraduate degree in 1938 and enrolled in law school. Manford also studied for a year in a law office and ultimately received his license to practice as an attorney. After the death of his father, he joined in a partnership with his two brothers, managing the family businesses, and acquired ownership of an appliance store.

In 1940, at the age of 23, Manford was elected to the first of five terms in the house of representatives. He served in the 47th through 51st Legislatures and was elected speaker in his last term. Before assuming that office, he was primarily known for his authorship of the Manford Act, passed in 1943. This legislation brought labor unions under the regulatory control of the state. Manford also advocated tirelessly for an improved rural road system. As speaker, he shepherded through the legislature the bill creating the Legislative Budget Board, which enabled future lawmakers to gain better control over state spending.

Manford retired from elective office at the end of the 1949 to 1951 legislative biennium but was later appointed to a variety of state offices. In 1955 he was named chair of the State Board for Texas State Hospitals and Special Schools. Manford also served very briefly on the Industrial Accident Board and, from 1957 to 1961, on the Board of Water Engineers. In 1961, Governor Price Daniel appointed him to the State Insurance Board, which unlike many other boards and commissions is a full-time, salaried body. Reappointed by succeeding governors, Manford served as a member of that board until retiring in 1983. He died in Austin on March 24, 1988.
61st Speaker of the House of Representatives

Reuben Senterfitt
Reuben Senterfitt, who presided over the house of representatives in the 52nd and 53rd Legislatures, led the state’s transition to the use of a unified budget. Before Senterfitt’s first term as speaker in 1951, the legislature had enacted separate biennial appropriations bills for the judiciary, state hospitals, institutions of higher education, and other components of the state government, plus a host of other special-purpose appropriations bills. Following conferrals by Speaker Senterfitt with Governor Allan Shivers and Lieutenant Governor Ben Ramsey, however, the 52nd Legislature implemented a revised procedure whereby biennial appropriations for the state government were consolidated within one general appropriations bill. Senterfitt also instituted procedural rules to prevent the unified budget from being circumvented. The reform is one of several that have significantly improved the appropriations process.

The son of a rancher and pecan grower, Senterfitt was born in San Saba County on June 18, 1917. He attended a tiny elementary school, staffed by only two teachers, in Pecan Grove and then advanced to San Saba High School, where he participated in debate and was valedictorian in 1935. After graduation, Senterfitt went to The University of Texas and pursued the study of law. While at the university, he was editor of the *Texas Law Review*.

His first term as state representative came in 1941, as a member of the 47th Legislature. Less than three months after a called session of that legislature concluded, the Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor, and, with the United States’ entry into World War II, Senterfitt joined the navy. He saw duty in the South Pacific, rising from ensign to lieutenant junior grade, yet he managed to simultaneously continue his legislative career. In 1945, Senterfitt traveled some 8,000 miles from the South Pacific to attend the opening of the 49th Legislature.

Senterfitt served seven consecutive terms in the house and was speaker his last two terms. As a freshman legislator in 1941, he was coauthor of an act that resulted in the establishment in Houston of M. D. Anderson Hospital, the state’s premier cancer research hospital. Later, he served as chair of the military and veterans’ affairs committee, and he was the house sponsor in 1949 of legislation creating the state’s veterans land program. Senterfitt was an advocate for the creation of the Texas Legislative Council and the Legislative Budget Board. He also supported the “pay-as-you-go” constitutional provision, the Gilmer-Aikin school reforms, and the passage of legislation authorizing construction of the Dallas–Fort Worth turnpike.

After making an unsuccessful bid for governor in the 1956 Democratic primary, Senterfitt declined to seek further state office. He went on to participate in local government, however, serving as attorney for the City of San Saba and for San Saba County, where he practiced law for more than 50 years. A life fellow of the Texas Bar Foundation and a president of the San Saba Chamber of Commerce and San Saba Rotary International, he devoted his retirement years to his ranching interests and his many public service activities.

Senterfitt died in Austin on November 20, 2013, at the age of 96. He was survived by his wife of nearly 55 years, Patricia, and their five children, Barry, Jim, Diane, Mimi, and Shirley.
62nd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Jim T. Lindsey
Following World War II, the Texas Legislature saw a substantial influx of young, politically inclined military veterans. Among them was Jim T. Lindsey, who became a state representative in 1949 while still a student at Baylor University. At one time, Lindsey served in the legislature with no fewer than a dozen of his military-veteran Baylor classmates. In 1955, shortly before his 29th birthday, he advanced to the speakership, becoming one of the youngest individuals ever to hold that office.

Lindsey was born on a Bowie County farm, in the small community of Sand Hill near the county seat of Boston, on February 1, 1926. He graduated from James Bowie High School in Simms in 1941 and attended North Texas Agricultural College (now The University of Texas at Arlington) for one year before interrupting his education to enroll in the U.S. Army Air Corps as an aviation cadet. After his discharge from military service in the fall of 1945, Lindsey entered Baylor University to resume his studies, eventually receiving his law degree cum laude from that institution in 1950.

Lindsey served as a state representative in the 51st through 54th Legislatures, assuming the speakership in the 54th Legislature. During his first term, he briefly attended The University of Texas Law School, while maintaining his residence in Texarkana. Following his graduation from Baylor University, he joined a law firm in that city.

Before his term as speaker, Lindsey served as chair of the house revenue and taxation committee. He was also vice chair of the legislative audit committee, Legislative Budget Board, and Texas Legislative Council, after having been active in the passage of legislation establishing these important state agencies. He served as floor leader for the Gilmer-Aiken school finance bill during his first term, and throughout his tenure he continued to author, sponsor, and support legislation affecting education, the state highway system, state hospitals and special schools, and state revenue.

Lindsey’s term as speaker in 1955 was highlighted by passage of the Texas Business Corporation Act, the first general revision of Texas corporation laws since the 1870s, and by a similar revision of the Texas Probate Code. That same year, he was honored as one of “Five Outstanding Young Texans” by the Texas Junior Chamber of Commerce.

At the end of the 54th Legislature, Lindsey elected to withdraw as an active candidate for public office, though he did serve as chair of the State Democratic Executive Committee from 1956 to 1959. His business interests included the practice of law, ranching, finance, and the development of the family commercial real estate enterprise. A member of B. T. Estes Chapter No. 263 of the Masonic Lodge of Texarkana for more than 50 years, he was also a member of the Grand Chapter of Knights Templar of the United States of America.

Jim Lindsey and his wife, Moja, were married for nearly 70 years and had five children, Janis, Jim, Daniel, Leigh, and Moja. Lindsey died on April 2, 2013, at his home in Redwood Valley, California, at the age of 87.
63rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Waggoner Carr
As conscious as West Texans are of water, it comes as little surprise that the state enacted one of its most important pieces of water legislation while a West Texan, Waggoner Carr, was speaker of the house. In 1957 the 55th Legislature proposed a constitutional amendment and passed legislation creating the Texas Water Development Board, which was authorized to issue up to $200 million in water development bonds for the purpose of funding local water projects.

Waggoner Carr was born in the Hunt County community of Fairlie on October 1, 1918. In 1932 his family moved to Lubbock, where he graduated from Lubbock High School and Texas Technological College. Carr served in the United States Army Air Corps during World War II and subsequently earned a law degree from The University of Texas. He served as an assistant district attorney in Lubbock from 1947 to 1948 and as county attorney for Lubbock County from 1948 to 1950.

First elected state representative in 1950, Carr was a member of the house in the 52nd through 56th Legislatures. He was chosen speaker in the 55th Legislature and successfully sought a second term in that office, a distinction attained by only two other Texans before him. In addition to the water amendment, Carr’s speakership witnessed the adoption of a constitutional amendment to promote tourism and industrial development and the establishment of a code of ethics for legislators and lobbyists. His tenure as speaker also saw the creation of the Texas Youth Council and the recodification of juvenile laws, the modernization of workers’ compensation statutes, the reorganization of the State Insurance Board, and the authorization and financing of a new State Library and Archives Building.

Carr left the legislature to run for attorney general, winning on his second attempt in 1962 and again in 1964. During his time in office, he completed prosecution of the important Billie Sol Estes and slant oil well cases and also founded the Attorney General’s Youth Conference on Crime. Carr led the Texas investigation of President John F. Kennedy’s assassination and participated in the work of the Warren Commission. The nation’s 50 state attorneys general voted him the outstanding attorney general of 1966.

That same year, he ran unsuccessfully for the U.S. Senate, opposing Senator John Tower, who was reelected. Two years later, Carr entered a crowded Democratic primary campaign for the governorship but missed the runoff by finishing third.

After leaving public office, Carr resided in Austin, where he was of counsel to the law firm of DeLeon & Boggins, later DeLeon, Boggins & Icenogle. A Distinguished Alumnus of Texas Tech University, he served on the university’s board of regents from 1969 to 1972. He also served as state commander of the American Legion, Department of Texas. In 1989 he was selected to chair the Action for Metropolitan Government Committee of the City of Austin and Travis County, and in 1991 he was appointed by the Supreme Court of Texas to serve on a citizens’ commission examining the Texas judicial system. Carr held a life membership in the Texas Bar Foundation, and, as a director of the Rock Art Foundation, he assisted efforts to conserve and study the Native American rock art of the Lower Pecos. His volume of reminiscences, *Texas Politics in My Rearview Mirror*, was published in 1993.

Waggoner Carr died on February 25, 2004, in Austin. He was survived by his wife of 62 years, Ernestine Story Carr, and their son, Dr. David W. Carr.
64th Speaker of the House of Representatives

James A. “Jimmy” Turman
Dr. James A. “Jimmy” Turman was the first holder of a doctorate to occupy the office of speaker. An educator who held teaching and administrative positions ranging from elementary through university levels, he rose to the highest civil service position in the United States Office of Education.

The son of a farm tenant family, Turman was born near Leonard, Texas, in Fannin County, on November 29, 1927. He worked his way through East Texas State Teachers College (now Texas A&M University—Commerce), earning two degrees, a B.S. in 1948 and an M.S. in 1949. At 19, he began his career as a teacher and principal in Wolfe City. At 24, he became a junior high school principal in Paris. During those years and later, he was also engaged in farming and cattle-raising businesses and was a member of the Texas Farm Bureau.

Turman volunteered for active duty with the U.S. Navy during the Korean War. After his release in 1954, the decorated veteran made his home in Gober and ran for state representative. While a legislator, he enrolled at The University of Texas at Austin, where he earned his doctorate in educational administration and psychology in 1957. From 1957 to 1960, Turman was assistant to the president and assistant professor at Texas Woman’s University. Concurrently, he established the TWU Foundation and served as its first director.

Turman was elected to four consecutive terms as a state legislator and was elected speaker during the 57th Legislature. During his tenure as speaker, the house chamber was air-conditioned and allocation of Capitol space for private offices for the members was begun. While speaker and chair of the legislative audit committee, Turman set up the State Employees Classification System and pushed the passage of the “University of Houston bill,” mandating state support through senior and graduate-level studies. His speakership also witnessed the enactment of the first general sales tax.

In a 1962 primary election for lieutenant governor, Turman was narrowly defeated in the runoff. He went to Washington, D.C., the following year to work in the U.S. Office of Education, advancing to the position of U.S. associate commissioner. At the same time, he served as a commissioner with the Education Commission of the States, and president Lyndon B. Johnson appointed him to the Board of Foreign Scholarships. Turman served as director of the President’s National Advisory Council on Extension and Continuing Education under presidents Nixon and Ford and as a consultant to the President’s Council on Physical Fitness. During his years with the civil service, he also provided leadership in two presidential task forces—one on public school desegregation and one on Indo-Chinese refugee resettlement.

Turman founded and was president and chief executive officer of two national educational management consulting corporations based in Alexandria, Virginia. He subsequently worked for a Texas congressman as chief of staff and liaison to the house budget committee before becoming the regional director of refugee resettlement in Dallas for the Department of Health and Human Services. After retiring from the civil service in 1986 at the age of 58, he reentered state service as a senior research analyst in the office of the state comptroller of public accounts.

Four years later, he returned to the private sector and organized Chaparral Mining Corporation, which he served as chair of the board, president, and chief executive officer. Turman was also a member of the initial National Advisory Committee of OPT IN AMERICA, a public interest organization.

In 2005, the legislature unanimously designated Farm-to-Market Road 68, in Fannin County, as Speaker Jimmy Turman Road, and in 2009, Speaker Turman was honored as a Distinguished Alumnus of Texas A&M University—Commerce.

He and his wife, Joanie, reside near Austin in the village of Briarcliff, where they are proud friends and neighbors of Willie Nelson. Their grave marker is set in the Texas State Cemetery.
65th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Byron M. Tunnell
Byron M. Tunnell, speaker during the 58th Legislature of 1963, instituted new rules of decorum designed to enhance the dignity and efficiency of the house of representatives and to improve the public’s perception of how its legislative business is transacted. The rules, which remain operative today, limit access to the house floor during a session to representatives, senators, properly accredited members of the press, and certain necessary legislative employees. Men admitted to the floor during a session are required to wear coats and ties, and food and beverages are prohibited on the floor whether the house is in session or in recess. Other amenities instituted by Tunnell include the provision of a house lounge and house chapel for use by representatives.

Tunnell was born on October 14, 1925, in Tyler. Following his graduation from Tyler High School in 1943, he joined the U.S. Navy Air Corps and served for three years during World War II.

After being discharged in 1946, Tunnell attended Tyler Junior College for two years and then enrolled at Baylor University. He emerged with a law degree in 1952 and served for three years as assistant district attorney of Smith County before moving into private practice. A highly accomplished trial lawyer, Tunnell argued cases at almost every level of the state and federal judicial system, including the United States Supreme Court. In Tyler, he founded a legal aid clinic to assist litigants who could not afford counsel.

At the urging of friends, Tunnell ran for state representative in 1956 and was elected to a seat in the 55th Legislature. He served four consecutive terms and in the 58th Legislature was chosen speaker. Among the significant measures passed during that legislature were three dealing with tourism and recreation: one creating the Texas Tourist Development Agency, another merging previously existing state agencies into the Texas Parks and Wildlife Department, and another designating a portion of the Texas coast to be acquired by the federal government for the establishment of Padre Island National Seashore. Also passed during his speakership was the Texas Regulatory Loan Act, commonly known as the “loan shark bill.”

Tunnell was reelected to the house following his service as speaker and, with no declared opponent for that office in the 59th Legislature, appeared destined for a second term as speaker. Shortly before that legislature convened, however, a member of the Railroad Commission of Texas resigned and Governor John Connally offered the vacant seat to Tunnell. Tunnell accepted the appointment and served the remainder of his predecessor’s unexpired term and subsequently won approval from Texas voters in 1966 and 1972 to two elective terms, during which he became commission chair.

In 1973, he resigned from the commission to accept a position in the private sector. He served as vice president for governmental affairs with Tenneco, Inc., a Houston oil and gas firm, until his retirement in 1990.

Tunnell returned to East Texas in 1993, moving to Emerald Bay on Lake Palestine, where he lived until his death on March 7, 2000.
66th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Ben Barnes
Ben Barnes, who was chosen speaker of the house in 1965 at the age of 26, was the youngest occupant of that office since Ira Evans presided over the house of representatives during the 12th Legislature of 1870 to 1871.

Born on April 17, 1938, in Gorman, Texas, Barnes attended The University of Texas School of Business and the university’s School of Law. He became interested in politics while working for the state health department as a student and ran successfully for a seat in the house of representatives following his graduation. As a resident of De Leon in Comanche County, Barnes served in the 57th through 60th Legislatures.

While a representative, Barnes served as chair of the house rules committee and vice chair of the banks and banking committee, in addition to serving as liaison between Governor John Connally and Speaker Byron M. Tunnell. Barnes backed Tunnell’s campaign for a second term as speaker in 1965, planning to seek that office himself in 1967. Just before the opening of the 59th Legislature, however, Tunnell accepted a position on the Railroad Commission of Texas, and Barnes was unanimously chosen to succeed him as speaker.

In 1967, Barnes won a second term as speaker in the 60th Legislature. The following year, at the age of 30, he was elected the state’s youngest lieutenant governor. Reelected to a second term in that office, he presided over the senate in the 61st and 62nd Legislatures.

As speaker, Barnes helped to establish the Texas Higher Education Coordinating Board and to secure a minimum wage for farmworkers. He also supported passage of the Consumer Credit Code and legislation to promote air and water quality and establish programs to aid the elderly and those with disabilities or mental illness. As lieutenant governor, he successfully backed an increase in the minimum wage, legislation in the area of mass transportation, and legislation creating the Texas Rehabilitation Commission. Throughout his four terms in the two offices, Barnes demonstrated a high level of interest in the issue of higher education. During that time, Texas increased its appropriations for higher education more than threefold, rising to near the top in its ranking among the 50 states in expenditures for higher education. Several new universities and graduate schools were created as a result of increased appropriations.

Barnes was named one of “Five Outstanding Young Texans” by the Texas Junior Chamber of Commerce in 1965 and one of “Ten Outstanding Young Men in America” by the United States Chamber of Commerce in 1970. He has also distinguished himself nationally, serving as chair of both the Southern Legislative Conference and the National Legislative Conference and as a member of the Executive Committee of the National Conference of Lieutenant Governors, the National Conference of State Legislative Leaders, and President Lyndon Johnson’s Commission on Intergovernmental Relations. Additionally, the former legislator has served as the United States representative to the NATO Civil Defense Committee Conference in Brussels and as a special representative to the United Nations in Geneva.

In 1972, Barnes made an unsuccessful race for the office of governor. He then retired from statewide office at the end of his second term as lieutenant governor to pursue his many professional interests. He was honored with a Distinguished Alumnus Award from The University of Texas at Austin in 1995, and in 2000 an endowed fellowship program was created in his name at the university’s Lyndon B. Johnson School of Public Affairs in recognition of his significant contributions to higher education. Barnes has served on the advisory council of the LBJ School of Public Affairs, and he currently serves as a member of the board of the Roosevelt Institute and as vice chair of the LBJ Foundation. He is the author of a memoir, Barn Burning, Barn Building: Tales of a Political Life, from LBJ to George W. Bush and Beyond.
67th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Gus F. Mutscher
For more than 25 years, Gus F. Mutscher served the citizens of this state as an elected official. A six-term member of the Texas House of Representatives, he served as speaker during the 61st and 62nd Legislatures. He subsequently served for 14 years as county judge of Washington County.

Mutscher was born in the Washington County community of William Penn in 1932, the second of four children. He graduated from Brenham High School and won a baseball scholarship to Blinn Junior College, where he was a member of the school’s championship debate team and student body president. At The University of Texas at Austin, he served as international president of the Lutheran student organization Gamma Delta while working toward a bachelor’s degree in business administration, which he obtained in 1956.

A commissioned reserve officer in the United States Army, Mutscher returned to Texas following his military service to accept a position in sales and advertising with the Borden Company. That position took him to Houston, where he was honored by the chamber of commerce in 1959 as the Outstanding Young Businessman of Harris County.

Mutscher was encouraged to run for public office, and in 1960 he defeated an incumbent to win his first campaign for a seat in the Texas House, where he represented Washington, Waller, and Austin Counties. He served as vice chair of the house appropriations committee, as chair of the committee on claims and accounts, as chair of the legislative redistricting committee, and as a member of the Legislative Budget Board and Texas Legislative Council.

During that period, Mutscher supported legislation to improve air and water quality, upgrade services for those with mental illness or intellectual disabilities, and promote the preservation and interpretation of Texas history by the state’s museums. In addition, he gave strong support to junior college programs, agricultural extension services, Hemisfair, campus security, organized research, and marketing efforts by the Texas Department of Agriculture. As a three-term house appropriations committee conferee, he gave top priority to state employees, public education, and higher education.

Elected speaker in 1969, Mutscher stressed the importance of a sound legislative process, strong committee system, interim activities, and efficient management. He endeavored to maintain the superior quality of the state’s highways and to advance the state’s higher education system to a level of national prominence. Moreover, he sought to strengthen the state’s health care education system through the establishment of several medical and dental schools and nurse training programs and by drawing Baylor Medical School into the state’s system. He was also instrumental in securing the passage of Galveston County clean beach legislation and the construction of both the Texas Ranger Hall of Fame and Museum and the Star of the Republic Museum.

After completing his sixth term in the Texas House, Mutscher moved back to Washington County, where he became involved in the real estate, motel, and cattle businesses.

He returned to public office in 1976, when he was appointed to fill a vacancy as the county judge of Washington County. While serving in that capacity, he was elected president of the County Judges and Commissioners Association of Texas and the National Association of Regional Councils.

Mutscher resides in Brenham, where he has served as the CEO of Governmental Network Services. His family includes son and daughter-in-law Gus and Amy Mutscher, daughter and son-in-law Lisa and James Mikus, and two grandchildren.
In 1981, the House of Representatives of the 67th Legislature adopted a resolution that honored former state representative James L. Slider for his distinguished service as a member of the house during the 57th through 62nd Legislatures. The resolution also recognized “his service in the capacity of the speaker of the house at the convening of the 2nd Called Session of the 62nd Legislature.” Slider earned this distinctive citation as the result of Speaker Gus Mutscher’s resignation, submitted the day before the 2nd Called Session convened on March 28, 1972. Considering Slider’s position as chair of the important state affairs committee, Speaker Mutscher appointed him to assume the duties of a presiding speaker at the opening of the called session. After calling the house to order, Slider officiated over the election to fill the vacancy of speaker, which was won by Rayford Price.

Slider’s tenure in the house began with his election in 1960 to the 57th Legislature by the voters of the 2nd House District, which included Cass, Marion, and Morris Counties. During his second, third, and fourth terms, he served as chair of the parks and wildlife committee. He was chair of the insurance committee during his fifth term and was appointed to chair the state affairs committee during his sixth and last term in the house.

He was born on September 17, 1924, in Bowie County and graduated from James Bowie High School in Simms. He was also a veteran of World War II. After legislative service, he continued a career in real estate and worked as a legislative consultant. A resident of Naples in Morris County, Slider died there on August 3, 1990, at the age of 65.
William Rayford Price

68th Speaker of the House of Representatives
William Rayford Price was elected speaker on March 28, 1972, when Gus Mutscher resigned that post at the beginning of the 2nd Called Session of the 62nd Legislature. As presiding officer in the house of representatives during that and subsequent called sessions the same year, Price initiated a set of reforms in the house rules. The reforms included a reorganization of standing committees, the implementation of a limited seniority system, and the placement of various restraints on the power of conference committees.

Born in Jacksonville on February 9, 1937, William Rayford Price grew up in nearby Frankston, where his father was the owner and publisher of the Frankston Citizen. Price was valedictorian of his class at Frankston High School in 1955 and then entered Lon Morris College, a two-year institution in Jacksonville. While there, he participated in campus politics and was elected student body president. Having acquired knowledge of the printing trade through his association with the family newspaper, Price worked as a printer to support completion of his undergraduate studies at The University of Texas. He also attended law school at the university and was admitted to the bar in 1963.

Price was elected to the house of representatives while still a law student. He entered the house in 1961 and served in the 57th through 62nd Legislatures. He served as chair of the committee on contingent expenses during the latter part of the 57th Legislature, as chair of the committee on constitutional amendments during the 60th Legislature, and as chair of the committee on state affairs during the 61st Legislature. Having originally intended to run for speaker of the 63rd Legislature in 1973, he was elevated to that office somewhat ahead of schedule when Gus Mutscher relinquished the post, and he served as speaker during the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th called sessions, held in 1972.

Price encountered opposition in the house from representatives who formed the core of a group known as “The Dirty Thirty” and who had their own favorites for the speakership. In the 1972 Democratic primary, Price was forced to run for reelection in a newly redrawn district against another legislative incumbent. The opponent defeated Price in an upset that was close enough to require a recount, and Price thus retired from office when the 63rd Legislature convened in January 1973.

That same month, Price moved to Dallas and joined in establishing the firm of Hutchison & Price. Having supported the Republican presidential ticket as a Democrat in 1972, he switched parties and became a Republican in May 1973. He currently resides in Austin, where he practices law.
69th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Marion Price Daniel Jr.
The political climate surrounding the Sharpstown scandal, coupled with a reapportionment of legislative districts, led to substantial changes in the composition of the house and senate and set the stage for what has been called the “reform legislature” of 1973. Turnover at the polls in 1972 approximated 50 percent, with 76 new state representatives and 15 new senators winning election. Gaining the legislature’s presiding posts were a pair of newcomers whose fathers had preceded them in those offices years before. In the house, Marion Price Daniel Jr., son of former speaker and governor Marion Price Daniel, assumed the speakership, while in the senate, Bill Hobby, son of former lieutenant governor and governor William P. Hobby, assumed the lieutenant governorship. Under their leadership, the 63rd Legislature passed a series of measures designed to enhance the accountability of state government. A major component of the reform agenda was the new ethics and financial-disclosure legislation pertaining to public officials and election campaigns. In addition, the 63rd Legislature strengthened statutes related to the regulation of lobbyists, revised the existing open meetings law, and passed a new open records act. Marion Price Daniel Jr., promoted the 1973 reforms during his single term as speaker.

Born in Austin on June 8, 1941, Daniel spent his youth in Liberty, his father’s hometown, and in Austin and Washington, D.C., where his father held state and federal elective offices. The younger Daniel graduated from Stephen F. Austin High School in Austin in 1959, and he then entered Baylor University. He received his undergraduate and law degrees at that institution in 1964 and 1966, respectively. While still a college student, he became prominent in the rare book trade, operating a mail-order book business and publishing numerous bibliographies and catalogues on books about Texas history.

In 1966 Daniel was elected justice of the peace in Liberty County. Two years later, he ran successfully for the Texas House of Representatives. He served in the 61st through 63rd Legislatures, becoming speaker in the 63rd. When the legislature assembled as a constitutional convention in 1974, Speaker Daniel served as the convention’s president.

Daniel subsequently returned to Liberty, where he remained the rest of his life. He practiced law in Liberty and intermittently taught government and law classes at the University of Houston, Texas Southern University, and South Texas College of Law. In 1978, Daniel was defeated in a bid for the Democratic nomination for attorney general. He died in Liberty on January 19, 1981.
70th Speaker of the House of Representatives

Bill Clayton

232
Bill Clayton, a conservative Democrat from a rural area of the Panhandle, attained the speakership in 1975 by successfully forging a broad-based coalition of state representatives. He ultimately served as speaker for four terms, a tenure twice as long as that of any previous presiding officer of the house.

Born in Olney on September 11, 1928, Clayton grew up in Springlake and attended Texas A&M University, where he earned a degree in agricultural economics. After graduating in 1950, he returned to Springlake to shoulder the management of the family farm. Eventually, he expanded his agricultural operations and became involved in many diversified business enterprises. Clayton also participated in local politics and in 1960 served as a delegate for Lyndon Johnson at the Democratic National Convention. Two years later, he won election as a representative to the 58th Legislature, launching a career that would span 10 consecutive terms.

A leading spokesman on water issues, Clayton sponsored major legislation addressing the state’s need for increased water resources and for effective conservation programs. He also pursued these concerns as a delegate to many regional and national conferences on water.

During his tenure as speaker, Clayton implemented a more streamlined, cost-efficient system of house administration. Lawmakers received more support services, and advanced computerization of legislative information further facilitated their work. Clayton refurbished press facilities in the statehouse, and the relocation of some agencies, staff, and committees alleviated crowded conditions in the Capitol.

In reforming house rules and policies, Clayton expanded the role of the standing house committees. He initiated the issuance of interim charges to those committees, directing them to conduct research on legislative issues between regular sessions, and he delegated to them additional budgetary and oversight responsibilities for state agencies and institutions under their jurisdiction. Also, by modifying the method of reviewing appropriations bills, he allowed legislators more participation in the budget-setting process. Another policy change he instituted permitted house members to file bills in advance of the session.

Speaker Clayton served as vice chair of the Joint Advisory Committee on Governmental Operations (“Hobby-Clayton Commission”), one of whose recommendations resulted in the 1977 passage of the Texas Sunset Act. He also appointed a special committee on ethics, which proposed ethical-conduct standards for elected officials. Under Clayton’s leadership, the committee’s work resulted in the establishment in 1983 of the State Ethics Advisory Commission, which was succeeded by the Texas Ethics Commission.

As speaker, Clayton was known for his skill at building consensus and for his mastery of the legislative process. He appointed the first woman and first Latino ever to chair a house committee and the first Republican to chair a committee since Reconstruction, in addition to appointing the first African American to serve as speaker pro tem. He also played an instrumental role in the creation of the House Mexican American Caucus.

Although Clayton chose not to pursue elective office again in 1982, he remained involved in public service. In 1989 he received an appointment as regent for The Texas A&M University System, and he served two terms on the State Aircraft Pooling Board. He also served on the board of Campaigns for People, an organization devoted to strengthening campaign finance laws. Clayton switched to the Republican Party in 1985.

The former speaker earned an MBA from The University of Texas at Austin in 1992. He served as president of Capital Consultants, a political and business consulting firm in Austin, and maintained a farming operation and vineyard in Springlake.

Bill Clayton and his wife, Delma, had two children, Brenda and Tommy. The recipient of honorary law degrees from Texas Tech University and Texas Wesleyan University, Clayton was a 33rd degree Mason and a Baptist deacon. He died on January 6, 2007, and was buried in Springlake.
Gibson D. “Gib” Lewis

71st Speaker of the House of Representatives
In 1991, Speaker Gibson D. “Gib” Lewis became the first individual in Texas history to be elected presiding officer of the house of representatives for five terms. Lewis, an 11-term legislator from Tarrant County, brought to the speakership a philosophy emphasizing the committee process, which he considered the heart of lawmaking.

Lewis was born in Oletha, Texas, on August 22, 1936, and grew up in Mexia. He graduated from Cleveland High School in 1955 and attended Sam Houston State University and Texas Christian University. He also spent four years in the United States Air Force. After leaving the service, he took a job in 1961 as a salesman for a paper company, and three years later he opened his own firm, Lewis Label Products, Inc., which specializes in pressure-sensitive labels and decals.

Lewis was first elected to public office in 1969, when he won a place on the River Oaks City Council. Following a successful campaign for a seat in the Texas House of Representatives, he arrived in Austin in 1971 as a member of the Fort Worth delegation. He was named chair of the house committee on natural resources in his second term of office and served as chair of the house committee on intergovernmental affairs for four legislative sessions, beginning in 1977.

Among the issues in which Lewis took a particular interest was wildlife conservation. In 1981 he authored the bill that created Operation Game Thief, a program to counteract poaching, and he subsequently coauthored the Wildlife Conservation Act of 1983, which gave the Texas Parks and Wildlife Commission regulatory control over all the wildlife in the state. Lewis has been honored on numerous occasions for his efforts to preserve the state’s wildlife resources.

Lewis served as speaker from 1983 to 1993. In addition to strengthening the authority of the Texas Parks and Wildlife Commission, notable achievements of the legislature during his tenure included passage, in 1984, of a sweeping package of reforms in public education and establishment of the comprehensive Texas Water Plan of 1985. Lewis’s leadership was a key factor as well in the adoption of legislation to fight crime, toughen sanctions against drunk drivers, improve health care for the aged and indigent, and combat cancer. As speaker, he was also a staunch advocate of the Texas highway system and a champion of economic policies aimed at enhancing the Texas business climate.

Today, Lewis remains active in state government as a legislative consultant in Austin. He is married to Sandra Majors Lewis, and the couple have two daughters and four grandchildren.
James E. “Pete” Laney

72nd Speaker of the House of Representatives
When James E. “Pete” Laney was elected the 72nd Speaker of the Texas House of Representatives in 1993, he ushered in a new era of reform and bipartisan cooperation in the house. He would ultimately lead the house for five terms, from the 73rd through the 77th Legislatures.

In his first session as speaker, Laney made the reform and streamlining of house rules one of his highest priorities. The workings of the committee on calendars became more accessible, and the house adopted a new system of deadlines for legislation, a schedule that substantially reduced the last-minute backlog of bills that had forced lawmakers to consider hundreds of measures in the closing days of the session. During Laney’s second term in 1995 he established a cordial, close working relationship with Governor George W. Bush and Lieutenant Governor Bob Bullock, a partnership that produced landmark reforms in education, welfare, juvenile justice, and civil litigation. In his third term, the legislature approved a $1 billion property tax cut, enacted the most comprehensive water plan in Texas history, and reduced the size of state government. Under Laney’s leadership in his fourth term in 1999, lawmakers invested the state’s record budget surplus in public education, health care, and tax cuts. Laney’s fifth term, in 2001, was marked by the passage of legislation providing health care coverage for Texas public school teachers and creating the Office of Rural Community Affairs to address the needs of rural Texans.

First elected to the house in 1972, Laney served as chair of the committee on administration for eight years and as chair of the committee on state affairs for 10 years.

Laney was born in Plainview, Texas, on March 20, 1943, to W. G. and Frances Laney. He graduated from Hale Center High School in 1961 and earned a bachelor’s degree in agricultural economics at Texas Tech University before following three generations of his family into cotton farming, a vocation he has continued to pursue throughout his life.

Widely acclaimed for his public service, Laney has been honored by the Texas Legislative Conference, John Ben Shepperd Public Leadership Institute, Texas Classroom Teachers Association, Texas Game Warden Association, and Child Welfare League of America, as well as by the Headliners Club and the Aircraft Owners and Pilots Association. Progressive Farmer magazine has recognized him as Man of the Year in Service to Texas Agriculture, Texas Tech University has named him a Distinguished Alumnus, and Wayland Baptist University has conferred on him an honorary doctorate.

Laney has served as chair of the Southern Legislative Conference, as president of the National Speakers Conference, and as a member of the executive committee of the National Conference of State Legislatures, and he is currently a member of the board of trustees for the Texas Scottish Rite Hospital for Children.

Pete Laney lives in Hale Center, in the Texas South Plains. He was married to the former Nelda McQuien for 53 years, until her passing in 2016. During the time her husband served as speaker, Mrs. Laney initiated a plan to create Texas Capitol collectible ornaments to help fund preservation and education projects at the statehouse. She shepherded the program through its first seven years, managing all phases of the process, and saw the effort raise millions of dollars, as the commemorative pieces became a cherished tradition in their own right.

73rd Speaker of the House of Representatives

Tom Craddick
Tom Craddick made state history on January 11, 2003, when, after serving for 34 years in the Texas House of Representatives and helping to achieve a Republican majority in that chamber, he became the first Republican speaker since 1873. Craddick went on to hold the speakership in the 79th and 80th Legislatures as well. In 2015, during the 84th Texas Legislature and his 24th consecutive session, he also earned the distinction of becoming dean of the house, the longest continuously serving member of that body.

Craddick’s political journey has been one of determination and perseverance. When he was a Ph.D. candidate at Texas Tech University, he decided to seek office in the Texas House of Representatives as a Republican. Given the political environment at that time, even his father warned him against it. “Texas is run by Democrats,” the Midland businessman, R. F. Craddick, told him. “You can’t win.” But the younger Craddick proved him wrong, and in 1969, at the age of 25, he became one of only eight Republicans in the 150-seat house.

Tom Craddick’s legislative career has encompassed many momentous events. While his initial years at the Capitol were focused on revitalizing the Texas GOP, in 1971 he joined a bipartisan group of reformers, dubbed “The Dirty Thirty,” that was pushing for changes in house ethics. In 1975, Speaker Bill Clayton appointed Craddick as the first Republican committee chair in 100 years, and Craddick continued to chair committees under Clayton’s successors, Gibson D. “Gib” Lewis and James E. “Pete” Laney.

During Craddick’s tenure as speaker, he appointed a record number of women and minorities, as well as 12 Democrats, to serve as committee chairs; Texas moved from a $10 billion budget shortfall to a $10 billion budget surplus; and the legislature passed landmark tort reform and the largest property tax cut in Texas history and reformed a school finance system that had been ruled unconstitutional by the Texas Supreme Court.

Throughout his life, Craddick has sought opportunities to serve his fellow citizens. In his youth, he earned the rank of Eagle Scout, and he has held numerous civic posts in his hometown of Midland. A successful businessman as well as a longtime public servant, he owns Craddick Properties, a Midland investment enterprise, and serves as president of Craddick, Inc., and as a sales representative for an oil field supply company.

Craddick is a graduate of Texas Tech University, where he earned bachelor’s and master’s degrees in business administration. In 1995, his alma mater honored him with its Distinguished Alumnus Award.

Tom Craddick married the former Nadine Nayfa, a native of Sweetwater, in 1969. They have two children, Christi and Thomas Russell. Their son, Tommy, married the former Laura Parker in 2004. Craddick and his wife have a grandson, Thomas Russell “Tripp” Craddick III, and two granddaughters, Claire and Catherine.
This page intentionally left blank.
## Appendix A

### Lieutenant Governors of the State of Texas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Order</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Life Span</th>
<th>Nativity</th>
<th>Term</th>
<th>Legislature</th>
<th>Home</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Albert Clinton Horton</td>
<td>1798-1865</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1846-1847</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Caney Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>John Alexander Greer</td>
<td>1802-1855</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1847-1851</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>San Augustine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>James Wilson Henderson</td>
<td>1817-1880</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1851-1853</td>
<td>4th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>David Catchings Dickson</td>
<td>1818-1880</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1853-1855</td>
<td>5th</td>
<td>Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Hardin Richard Runnels</td>
<td>1820-1873</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1855-1857</td>
<td>6th</td>
<td>Boston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Francis Richard Lubbock</td>
<td>1815-1905</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>1857-1859</td>
<td>7th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Edward Clark</td>
<td>1815-1880</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1859-1861</td>
<td>8th</td>
<td>Marshall</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>John McClannahan Crockett</td>
<td>1816-1878</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>1861-1863</td>
<td>9th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Fletcher S. Stockdale</td>
<td>1830-1890</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>1863-1865</td>
<td>10th</td>
<td>Indianaola</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>George Washington Jones</td>
<td>1828-1903</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>1866-1867</td>
<td>11th</td>
<td>Bastrop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Richard Bennett Hubbard</td>
<td>1832-1901</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1874-1876</td>
<td>14th</td>
<td>Tyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Joseph Draper Sayers</td>
<td>1841-1892</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1879-1881</td>
<td>16th</td>
<td>Bastrop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Leonidas Jefferson Storey</td>
<td>1834-1909</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1881-1883</td>
<td>17th</td>
<td>Lockhart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Francis Marion Martin</td>
<td>1830-1903</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>1883-1885</td>
<td>18th</td>
<td>Corsicana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Barnett Gibbs</td>
<td>1851-1904</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1885-1887</td>
<td>19th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Thomas Benton Wheeler</td>
<td>1840-1913</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>1887-1891</td>
<td>20th</td>
<td>Breckenridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>George Cassety Pendleton</td>
<td>1845-1913</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1891-1893</td>
<td>21st</td>
<td>Belton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Martin McNulty Crane</td>
<td>1853-1943</td>
<td>West Virginia</td>
<td>1893-1895</td>
<td>22nd</td>
<td>Cleburne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>George Taylor Jester</td>
<td>1846-1922</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>1895-1899</td>
<td>23rd</td>
<td>Corsicana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>James Nathan Browning</td>
<td>1850-1921</td>
<td>Arkansas</td>
<td>1899-1903</td>
<td>26th</td>
<td>Amarillo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Life Span</td>
<td>Nativity</td>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>George D. Neal</td>
<td>1853-1916</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>1903-1907</td>
<td>28th</td>
<td>Navasota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>29th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Asbury Bascom Davidson</td>
<td>1855-1920</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1907-1913</td>
<td>30th</td>
<td>Cuero</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>31st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>32nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>William Harding Mayes</td>
<td>1861-1939</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>1913-1915</td>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>Brownwood</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>William Pettus Hobby Sr.</td>
<td>1878-1964</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1915-1917</td>
<td>34th</td>
<td>Beaumont</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>35th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Willard Arnold Johnson</td>
<td>1862-1923</td>
<td>Minnesota</td>
<td>1919-1921</td>
<td>36th</td>
<td>Memphis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Lynch Davidson</td>
<td>1873-1952</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td>1921-1923</td>
<td>37th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Barry Miller</td>
<td>1864-1933</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>1925-1931</td>
<td>39th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>40th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>41st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Edgar E. Witt</td>
<td>1876-1965</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1931-1935</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>Waco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>43rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Walter Frank Woodul</td>
<td>1892-1984</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1935-1939</td>
<td>44th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>45th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Coke Robert Stevenson</td>
<td>1888-1975</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1939-1941</td>
<td>46th</td>
<td>Junction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>47th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>John Lee Smith</td>
<td>1894-1963</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1943-1947</td>
<td>48th</td>
<td>Throckmorton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>49th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Robert Allan Shivers</td>
<td>1907-1985</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1947-1949</td>
<td>50th</td>
<td>Port Arthur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>51st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Ben Ramsey</td>
<td>1903-1985</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1951-1961</td>
<td>52nd</td>
<td>San Augustine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>53rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>54th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>55th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>56th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>57th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Life Span</td>
<td>Nativity</td>
<td>Term</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>59th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>60th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>61st</td>
<td>De Leon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>62nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Ben Barnes</td>
<td>1938-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1969-1973</td>
<td>63rd</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>64th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>65th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>66th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>67th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>68th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>69th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>70th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>71st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Bill Hobby</td>
<td>1932-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1973-1991</td>
<td>72nd</td>
<td>Austin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>73rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>74th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>75th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>76th</td>
<td>Austin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>78th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>79th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>80th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>81st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>82nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>83rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Rick Perry</td>
<td>1950-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1999-2000</td>
<td>79th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Bill Ratliff</td>
<td>1936-</td>
<td>Louisiana</td>
<td>2000-2003</td>
<td>80th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>David Dewhurst</td>
<td>1945-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>2003-2015</td>
<td>81st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>82nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>83rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Dan Patrick</td>
<td>1950-</td>
<td>Maryland</td>
<td>2015-</td>
<td>84th</td>
<td>Cypress</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Appendix B

Speakers of the House of Representatives of the State of Texas

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Order</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Life Span</th>
<th>Nativity</th>
<th>Year Elected</th>
<th>Legislature</th>
<th>Home</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>William Edmond Crump</td>
<td>? - 1889</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Bellville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>John Brown</td>
<td>1787-?</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Nacogdoches</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Edward Thomas Branch</td>
<td>1811-1861</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Liberty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>William Edmond Crump</td>
<td>? - 1889</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Bellville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>William H. Bourland</td>
<td>1811-1860</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Paris</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Stephen W. Perkins</td>
<td>1809-1876</td>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>1st</td>
<td>Velasco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>James Wilson Henderson</td>
<td>1817-1880</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1847</td>
<td>2nd</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Charles G. Keenan</td>
<td>1813-1870</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1849</td>
<td>3rd</td>
<td>Huntsville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>David Catchings Dickson</td>
<td>1818-1880</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td>4th</td>
<td>Anderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Hardin Richard Runnels</td>
<td>1820-1873</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>5th</td>
<td>Boston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Hamilton Prioleau Bee</td>
<td>1822-1897</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>1855</td>
<td>6th</td>
<td>Laredo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>William S. Taylor</td>
<td>? - 1858</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1857</td>
<td>7th</td>
<td>Larissa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Matthew Fielding Locke</td>
<td>1824-1911</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1858</td>
<td>7th</td>
<td>Lafayette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Marion DeKalb Taylor</td>
<td>1818-1897</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1859</td>
<td>8th</td>
<td>Jefferson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Constantine W. Buckley</td>
<td>1815-1865</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>1861</td>
<td>9th</td>
<td>Richmond</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Nicholas Henry Darnell</td>
<td>1807-1885</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1861</td>
<td>9th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Constantine W. Buckley</td>
<td>1815-1865</td>
<td>North Carolina</td>
<td>1863</td>
<td>9th</td>
<td>Richmond</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Marion DeKalb Taylor</td>
<td>1818-1897</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1863</td>
<td>10th</td>
<td>Jefferson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Nathaniel Macon Burford</td>
<td>1824-1898</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1866</td>
<td>11th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>Ira Hobart Evans</td>
<td>1844-1922</td>
<td>New Hampshire</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>12th</td>
<td>Corpus Christi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>William Henry Sinclair</td>
<td>1838-1897</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>1871</td>
<td>12th</td>
<td>Galveston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Marion DeKalb Taylor</td>
<td>1818-1897</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1873</td>
<td>13th</td>
<td>Jefferson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>Guy Morrison Bryan</td>
<td>1821-1901</td>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td>1874</td>
<td>14th</td>
<td>Galveston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Thomas Reuben Bonner</td>
<td>1838-1891</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1876</td>
<td>15th</td>
<td>Tyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>John Hughes Cochran</td>
<td>1838-1928</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td>16th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>George R. Reeves</td>
<td>1826-1882</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1881</td>
<td>17th</td>
<td>Pottsboro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Charles Reese Gibson</td>
<td>1842-1925</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>1883</td>
<td>18th</td>
<td>Waxahachie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Life Span</td>
<td>Nativity</td>
<td>Year Elected</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>Lafayette Lumpkin Foster</td>
<td>1851-1901</td>
<td>Georgia</td>
<td>1885</td>
<td>19th</td>
<td>Groesbeck</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>George Cassety Pendleton</td>
<td>1845-1913</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1887</td>
<td>20th</td>
<td>Belton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Franklin Pierce Alexander</td>
<td>1853-1913</td>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>1889</td>
<td>21st</td>
<td>Greenville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Robert Teague Milner</td>
<td>1851-1923</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>1891</td>
<td>22nd</td>
<td>Henderson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>John Hughes Cochran</td>
<td>1838-1928</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1893</td>
<td>23rd</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Thomas Slater Smith</td>
<td>1856-1901</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1895</td>
<td>24th</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>L. Travis Dashiell</td>
<td>1869-1924</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1897</td>
<td>25th</td>
<td>Jewett</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>J. S. Sherrill</td>
<td>1853-1931</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1899</td>
<td>26th</td>
<td>Greenville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Robert E. Prince</td>
<td>1859-1925</td>
<td>Mississippi</td>
<td>1901</td>
<td>27th</td>
<td>Corsicana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Pat M. Neff</td>
<td>1871-1952</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1903</td>
<td>28th</td>
<td>Waco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Francis William Seabury</td>
<td>1868-1946</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
<td>1905</td>
<td>29th</td>
<td>Rio Grande City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Thomas Bell Love</td>
<td>1870-1948</td>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td>1907</td>
<td>30th</td>
<td>Lancaster</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Austin Milton Kennedy</td>
<td>1866-1914</td>
<td>Alabama</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>31st</td>
<td>Waco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>John Wesley Marshall</td>
<td>1869-1944</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>31st</td>
<td>Whitesboro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>Sam Taliaferro Rayburn</td>
<td>1882-1961</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>32nd</td>
<td>Bonham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Chester H. Terrell</td>
<td>1882-1920</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1913</td>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>San Antonio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>John William Woods</td>
<td>1875-1933</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1915</td>
<td>34th</td>
<td>Rotan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Franklin Oliver Fuller</td>
<td>1873-1934</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1917</td>
<td>35th</td>
<td>Coldspring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Charles Graham Thomas</td>
<td>1879-1937</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1921</td>
<td>37th</td>
<td>Lewisville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Richard Ernest Seagler</td>
<td>1883-1956</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td>38th</td>
<td>Palestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Robert Lee Satterwhite</td>
<td>1871-1959</td>
<td>Arkansas</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>39th</td>
<td>Amarillo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Robert Lee Bobbitt</td>
<td>1888-1972</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>40th</td>
<td>Laredo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>Wingate Stuart Barron</td>
<td>1889-1984</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1929</td>
<td>41st</td>
<td>Bryan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Fred H. Minor</td>
<td>1888-1976</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1931</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>Denton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>Coke Robert Stevenson</td>
<td>1888-1975</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1933</td>
<td>43rd</td>
<td>Junction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Robert W. Calvert</td>
<td>1905-1994</td>
<td>Tennessee</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>45th</td>
<td>Hillsboro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Robert Emmett Morse</td>
<td>1896-1957</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>46th</td>
<td>Houston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>Homer L. Leonard</td>
<td>1899-1979</td>
<td>Missouri</td>
<td>1941</td>
<td>47th</td>
<td>McAllen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Life Span</td>
<td>Nativity</td>
<td>Year Elected</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>Marion Price Daniel</td>
<td>1910-1988</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1943</td>
<td>48th</td>
<td>Liberty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>Claud H. Gilmer</td>
<td>1901-1983</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td>49th</td>
<td>Rocksprings</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>William Otey Reed</td>
<td>1902-1969</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1947</td>
<td>50th</td>
<td>Dallas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>Durwood Manford</td>
<td>1917-1988</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1949</td>
<td>51st</td>
<td>Smiley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>Reuben Senterfitt</td>
<td>1917-2013</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td>52nd</td>
<td>San Saba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>Jim T. Lindsey</td>
<td>1926-2013</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1955</td>
<td>54th</td>
<td>Texarkana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>Waggoner Carr</td>
<td>1918-2004</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1957</td>
<td>55th</td>
<td>Lubbock</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>James A. “Jimmy” Turman</td>
<td>1927-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1961</td>
<td>57th</td>
<td>Gober</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>Byron M. Tunnell</td>
<td>1925-2000</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1963</td>
<td>58th</td>
<td>Tyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>Ben Barnes</td>
<td>1938-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1965</td>
<td>59th</td>
<td>De Leon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>Gus F. Mutscher</td>
<td>1932-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1967</td>
<td>60th</td>
<td>Brenham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>William Rayford Price</td>
<td>1937-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>62nd</td>
<td>Palestine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Bill Clayton</td>
<td>1928-2007</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1975</td>
<td>64th</td>
<td>Springlake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>Gibson D. “Gib” Lewis</td>
<td>1936-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1977</td>
<td>65th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1979</td>
<td>66th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1981</td>
<td>67th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1983</td>
<td>68th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1985</td>
<td>69th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1987</td>
<td>70th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1989</td>
<td>71st</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1991</td>
<td>72nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>James E. “Pete” Laney</td>
<td>1943-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>1993</td>
<td>73rd</td>
<td>Hale Center</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1995</td>
<td>74th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1997</td>
<td>75th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1999</td>
<td>76th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>Tom Craddick</td>
<td>1943-</td>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>2001</td>
<td>77th</td>
<td>Midland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2003</td>
<td>78th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2005</td>
<td>79th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2007</td>
<td>80th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Order</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Life Span</td>
<td>Nativity</td>
<td>Year Elected</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Joe Straus</td>
<td>1959-</td>
<td>Texas</td>
<td>2009</td>
<td>81st</td>
<td>San Antonio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2011</td>
<td>82nd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2013</td>
<td>83rd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2015</td>
<td>84th</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix C

Legislatures and Legislative Sessions, 1846-2016

Since 1846 there have been 84 legislatures. Distinguished from one another by intervening general elections and consequent compositional changes, they are numbered consecutively. Each legislature meets at least once but may be subdivided into two or more sessions. The main session, which in recent times has been limited to 140 days, is referred to as the regular session. Special sessions, which are called by the governor for periods not to exceed 30 days each, are referred to as the 1st Called Session, 2nd Called Session, and so on.

Nomenclature regarding sessions has been standardized only since the early 1890s; earlier legislative journals and statutes were inconsistent in the names that they gave to the various sessions. To avoid confusion, this appendix adapts the modern terminology to the entire period of statehood. Certain exceptions to this pattern are explained in footnotes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Legislature</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Legislature</th>
<th>Session</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>13th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 14-June 4, 1873</td>
<td>25th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 12-May 21, 1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14th***</td>
<td>1st Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-May 4, 1874</td>
<td>25th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 22-June 20, 1897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14th***</td>
<td>2nd Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 12-Mar. 15, 1875</td>
<td>26th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 10-May 27, 1899</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Apr. 18-Aug. 21, 1876</td>
<td>26th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Jan. 23-Feb. 21, 1900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 14-Apr. 24, 1879</td>
<td>27th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-Apr. 9, 1901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 10-July 9, 1879</td>
<td>27th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Aug. 6-Sept. 4, 1901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 11-Apr. 1, 1881</td>
<td>27th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Sept. 5-Oct. 1, 1901</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 6-May 5, 1882</td>
<td>28th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-Apr. 1, 1903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 9-Apr. 13, 1883</td>
<td>28th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 2-May 1, 1903</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Jan. 8-Feb. 6, 1884</td>
<td>29th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 10-Apr. 15, 1905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-Mar. 31, 1885</td>
<td>29th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 15-May 14, 1905</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 11-Apr. 4, 1887</td>
<td>30th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-Apr. 12, 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 16-May 15, 1888</td>
<td>30th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 12-May 11, 1907</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22nd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Mar. 14-Apr. 12, 1892</td>
<td>31st</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Apr. 12-May 11, 1909</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23rd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 10-May 9, 1893</td>
<td>31st</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>July 19-Aug. 17, 1910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-Apr. 30, 1895</td>
<td>31st</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Aug. 18-Sept. 10, 1910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>32nd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 31-Aug. 29, 1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 14-Apr. 1, 1913</td>
<td>40th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 11-Mar. 16, 1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 21-Aug. 19, 1913</td>
<td>40th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 9-June 7, 1927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33rd</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Aug. 24-Sept. 22, 1914</td>
<td>40th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 22-May 21, 1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 12-Mar. 20, 1915</td>
<td>41st</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 22-May 21, 1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 29-May 28, 1915</td>
<td>41st</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>June 3-July 2, 1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Aug. 24-Sept. 22, 1914</td>
<td>41st</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>July 3-July 20, 1929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>Sept. 23-Oct. 22, 1914</td>
<td>41st</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Jan. 20-Feb. 18, 1930</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Apr. 18-May 17, 1917</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-May 23, 1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Aug. 1-Aug. 30, 1917</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 14-Aug. 12, 1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>Aug. 31-Sept. 29, 1917</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Sept. 8-Oct. 3, 1931</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35th</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Sept. 26-Mar. 27, 1918</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>Aug. 30-Sept. 21, 1932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 14-Mar. 19, 1919</td>
<td>42nd</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Nov. 3-Nov. 12, 1932</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 5-May 9, 1919</td>
<td>43rd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 10-June 1, 1933</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>May 20-June 18, 1920</td>
<td>43rd</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Jan. 29-Feb. 27, 1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 11-Mar. 12, 1921</td>
<td>43rd</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Oct. 12-Nov. 10, 1934</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 18-Aug. 16, 1921</td>
<td>44th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-May 11, 1935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Mar. 15, 1923</td>
<td>44th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>Sept. 28-Oct. 27, 1936</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>Apr. 16-May 15, 1923</td>
<td>45th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 12-May 22, 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>May 16-June 14, 1923</td>
<td>45th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 27-June 25, 1937</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Sept. 9-Sept. 19, 1941</td>
<td>57th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 10-Aug. 8, 1961</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 9-June 5, 1945</td>
<td>58th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-May 24, 1963</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51st</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Jan. 9-June 8, 1951</td>
<td>60th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 4-July 3, 1968</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53rd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Jan. 8-May 23, 1957</td>
<td>62nd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 1-June 4, 1971</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 18-June 16, 1959</td>
<td>63rd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Dec. 18-Dec. 20, 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>June 17-July 16, 1959</td>
<td>63rd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>Dec. 18-Dec. 20, 1973</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>July 17-Aug. 6, 1959</td>
<td>64th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 14-June 2, 1975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>72nd</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Nov. 10-Dec. 3, 1992</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67th</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>Sept. 7-Sept. 9, 1982</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 22-June 25, 1983</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>June 4-July 3, 1984</td>
<td>77th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 9-May 28, 2001</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-June 1, 1987</td>
<td>78th</td>
<td>4th Called</td>
<td>Apr. 20-May 17, 2004</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 2-June 3, 1987</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70th</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>June 22-July 21, 1987</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71st</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 20-July 19, 1989</td>
<td>79th</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>June 21-July 20, 2005</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71st</td>
<td>5th Called</td>
<td>May 2-May 30, 1990</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71st</td>
<td>6th Called</td>
<td>June 4-June 7, 1990</td>
<td>81st</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-June 1, 2009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>81st</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>July 1-Jul. 2, 2009</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legislature</td>
<td>Session</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82nd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 11-May 30, 2011</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82nd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 31-June 29, 2011</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83rd</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 8-May 27, 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83rd</td>
<td>1st Called</td>
<td>May 27-June 25, 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83rd</td>
<td>2nd Called</td>
<td>July 1-July 30, 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83rd</td>
<td>3rd Called</td>
<td>July 30-Aug. 5, 2013</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84th</td>
<td>Regular</td>
<td>Jan. 13-June 1, 2015</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* An adjourned session, in contrast to a special session called by the governor, appears to refer to one that is somehow a continuation of, and is scheduled at the end of, the preceding session.

** The 12th Legislature held two special sessions in advance of the regular session. The provisional session is so-called because the federal government had not yet approved the 1869 constitution and thereby readmitted Texas into the Union.

*** The 1869 constitution provided for annual sessions, but no such session was held in 1872, possibly due to the 12th Legislature’s one-year postponement of elections. Speaker Ira Hobart Evans, who opposed the postponement as unconstitutional, was removed from office over that issue. The given designations distinguish between the two annual sessions.
Acknowledgments

The Texas Legislative Council would like to thank the former and current lieutenant governors and speakers who provided staff with personal information and reviewed their biographies for inclusion in this revised edition.

The council received considerable help in the preparation of the first edition of this volume from the staffs of the Texas State Library and Archives Commission and the Barker Texas History Center (now the Dolph Briscoe Center for American History) at The University of Texas at Austin. The staffs of the Legislative Reference Library and the Austin-Travis County Collection (now the Austin History Center) of the Austin Public Library also supported the council’s research.

In addition, the council received assistance from numerous persons throughout Texas and the United States. Individual contributors are listed below.

Mrs. Reuben H. Adams, Dallas County Historical Commission, Dallas
Alvin Bailey, Austin College Library, Sherman
Jane Baker, Daughters of the Republic of Texas Museum, Austin
Ben Barnes, Austin
Alwyn Barr, Department of History, Texas Tech University, Lubbock
Bess D. and John M. Barron (wife and son of W. S. Barron), Bryan
Deborah A. Bauer, Houston Metropolitan Research Center, Houston Public Library, Houston
Morris L. Britton, Grayson County Historical Commission, Sherman
Virginia Browder, Hall County Historical Commission, Memphis
Ellen Kuniyaki Brown, The Texas Collection, Baylor University, Waco
Garry D. Bryan, Navy and Old Army Branch, Military Archives Division, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C.
Barbara Burger, Still Picture Branch, Audiovisual Archives Division, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C.
Bob Burns, Lamar County Historical Commission, Paris
Harvey C. Byrd, The Grand Lodge of Texas, Waco
J. Don Clark, Travel and Information Division, Texas Department of Transportation, Austin
Marlene Clements, Whitesboro Public Library, Whitesboro
J. O. Terrell Couch and Leland Brooks Couch (nephew and great-nephew of Chester H. Terrell), Austin
Rebecca Danvers, The Historical Collection, the University of North Texas, Denton
Jean Davis, Sims Library, Waxahachie
Marat Dubois, Lubbock City-County Library, Lubbock
George W. Eliot, Navarro County Historical Commission, Corsicana
L. Tuffly Ellis, Texas State Historical Association, Austin
Danny Escontrias, El Paso Public Library, El Paso
Elaine C. Everly, Navy and Old Army Branch, Military Archives Division, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C.
Hilde Faulkner, San Jacinto County Historical Commission, Coldspring
Mrs. L. T. Felty, Ellis County Historical Commission, Waxahachie
Larry Felty, Ellis County Historical Museum, Waxahachie
Roy Flukinger, Harry Ransom Humanities Research Center, The University of Texas at Austin, Austin
Betty Flurry, Ripley Public Library, Ripley, Mississippi
Gene Gengoziane, Galveston Daily News, Galveston
Debra Goodwin, Texas 1986 Sesquicentennial Commission, Austin
William C. Griggs, The Panhandle-Plains Historical Museum, Canyon
Luciano Guajardo, Laredo Public Library, Laredo
Dora Guerra, Rare Books and Special Collections Department, The University of Texas at San Antonio, San Antonio
Kathleen Hale, Rotan Public Library, Rotan
Dorothy L. Harrington, Sherman Historical Museum, Sherman
Mrs. L. L. Hoaglin (daughter of Richard E. Seagler), Houston
Tad Howington, Special Collections, The University of Texas at Arlington Library, Arlington
Jerry Huddleston, Round Rock
Marcelle Hull, Texas/Dallas History and Archives Division, Dallas Public Library, Dallas
Patricia Ibanet, Service Division, House of Representatives, Austin
Yvonne A. Jenkins, Denton County Historical Commission, Denton
Mrs. Frankie Jenness (daughter of Franklin O. Fuller), Houston
Kent Keeth, The Texas Collection, Baylor University, Waco
Phillip Klipple, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Texas Department of Health, Austin
Mr. and Mrs. Fred Kokernot, Cuero
Max S. Lale, Harrison County Historical Commission, Marshall
Elaine Ledlow, Denton County Historical Commission, Denton
Sherry Lee, Office of the Speaker of the House of Representatives, Austin
Margie Locker, Military Records Division, Alabama Department of Archives and History, Montgomery, Alabama
Dorothy Louis, Bellville Historical Society, Bellville
Barbara McCreight, Mitchell Public Library, Hillsdale, Michigan
H. W. McKinney Jr., Marietta, Oklahoma
Mary Pat McLaughlin, Cody Memorial Library, Southwestern University, Georgetown
Mrs. Phil Malouf, Rotan
Charles T. Martin (great-grandson of William H. Bourland), Lancaster, California
James C. Martin, San Jacinto Museum of History Association, La Porte
Helen and Nelson Mikeska, Austin
Anita Miles, San Saba
George Miles, Western Americana Collection, The Beinecke Rare Book and Manuscript Library, Yale University, New Haven, Connecticut
Joseph Milton Nance, Department of History, Texas A&M University, College Station
Robert Nesbitt, Galveston
Linda Nicklas, Ralph W. Steen Library, Stephen F. Austin State University, Nacogdoches
James W. Phillips, DeGolyer Library, Fikes Hall of Special Collections, Southern Methodist University, Dallas
Rayford and Barbara Ashley Price, Austin
Logan Ragsdale, Denton Public Library, Denton
LaDaria Riggs, Love County Historical Society, Marietta, Oklahoma
Carol Roark, Department of Photographs, Amon Carter Museum, Fort Worth
Janice Robbins, Greenville Public Library, Greenville
Ronnie Roese, Cooke County Heritage Society, Gainesville
David Ross, Sam Rayburn Library, Bonham
Dorinda Russell, Sherman Public Library, Sherman
Traylor Russell, Mount Pleasant
Isabella K. Schaffner, DeWitt County Historical Museum, Cuero
Charles Schnabel, Texas Rehabilitation Commission, Austin
Charles Schultze, Texas A&M University Library, College Station
Tom F. Shelton, The Institute of Texan Cultures, San Antonio
Mary Kate and William S. Sinclair (wife of grandson, and grandson, of William H. Sinclair), Houston
Thad Sitton, Texas 1986 Sesquicentennial Commission, Austin
Barbara Smith (daughter of Homer Leonard), Austin
H. G. Spivey, Ringling, Oklahoma
Mrs. Coke R. Stevenson, Junction
Mary Kate and William S. Sinclair, Houston
A. R. Stout, Waxahachie
Joe Stout, Callisburg
Mrs. George E. Sullivan (great-niece of Charles R. Gibson), Ukiah, California
John Allen Templeton, Cherokee County Historical Commission, Jacksonville
Ms. Audie Thompson, Lubbock Avalanche-Journal Library, Lubbock
Mrs. Willie Earl Tindall, San Augustine
Jacqueline Vannoy, Sherman Public Library, Sherman
Juanita Walls, Laredo Public Library, Laredo
James W. Ward, El Paso County Historical Commission, El Paso
Mrs. Carol Weber, Dallas County Heritage Society, Dallas
June Rayfield Welch, Department of History, University of Dallas, Irving
Susan Williams, Texas State Archives, The University of Texas of the Permian Basin, Odessa
Michael E. Wilson, Rosenberg Library, Galveston
Clay Woods, Hunt County Historical Commission, Greenville
Miriam Yaffe, Research Library, House of Representatives, Austin
Milady F. Zetik, Brenham
This page intentionally left blank.
Illustration Credits

The images of Texas’ presiding officers that illustrate this publication were gathered with the help of numerous individuals and drawn from a variety of sources. William S. and Mary Kate Sinclair of Houston provided a print and negative of William S. Sinclair, based on a referral by Robert Nesbitt and Michael E. Wilson and with the photographic reproduction assistance of Gene Gengoziane. A similar referral by Kathleen Hale led to Mrs. Phil Malouf of Rotan, who furnished a portrait of John W. Woods. Former speakers Robert W. Calvert and Reuben Senterfitt contributed pictures of themselves, the latter’s picture taken by Anita Miles especially for the purposes of this book. The photograph of Rick Perry was taken by Art Aubry of Shooting Star Photography, in Austin, and Rodney Ellis’s photograph was taken by Gittings & Lorfing, in Houston.

The illustrations and photographs obtained from state exhibits, libraries, and archives are summarized below. It should be noted with regard to the exhibit on display in the Speaker’s Committee Room that this collection of portraits of former house presiding officers was originally created by Judge Calvert and Homer Leonard during their respective terms as speaker.

House Photography:
- Craddick, Straus

Senate Media Services:
- Dewhurst, Ratliff, Patrick

State Capitol:
- Speaker’s Committee Room: Barnes, Bee, Bobbitt, Bonner, Bryan, Carr, Daniel, Daniel Jr., Darnell, Dashiell, Foster, Gilmer, Henderson, Keenan, Leonard, Lindsey, Manford, Marshall, Minor, Morse, Mutscher, Price, Prince, Reed, Reeves, Runnels, Satterwhite, Seabury, Sherrill, T. Smith, W. Taylor, Thomas, Tunnell, Turman
- Composite House Portraits: Kennedy, Slider

Texas State Library and Archives Commission:
- Alexander, Barron, Browning, Burford, Clayton, Cochran, Crane, Crockett, A. Davidson, T. Davidson, Evans, Fuller, Gibbs, Greer, Horton, Hubbard, Jester, Johnson, Jones, Miller, Milner, Neal, Neff, Pendleton, Ramsey, Rayburn, Seagler, Shivers, J. Smith, P. Smith, Stevenson, Stockdale, Wheeler, Witt, Woodul

The University of Texas at Austin:
- Barker Texas History Center (now the Dolph Briscoe Center for American History):
  Buckley, Clark, L. Davidson, Dickson, Gibson, Hobby Sr., Love, Lubbock, Martin, Mayes, Sayers, Storey, M. Taylor, Terrell, Thomason
- Perry-Castañeda Library: Locke

Cover design by Chelsea Tijerina, Texas Legislative Council